

DEMENTIA RESEARCH UNDER A CAUSAL INFERENCE LENS

LILIANA PALOMA ROJAS SAUNERO



Dementia research under a causal inference lens

Liliana Paloma Rojas Saunero

Acknowledgments:

The research presented in this thesis was performed within the Rotterdam Study. We gratefully acknowledge the contributions of the study participants, staff, participating general practitioners, and pharmacists involved in all studies.

Publication of this thesis was kindly supported by the Department of Epidemiology of the Erasmus Medical Center and by the Erasmus University Rotterdam.

ISBN: 978-94-6419-511-8

Printing: Gildeprint BV, Enschede

Cover art: Inspired by Judea Pearl's "The Ladder of Causation". Illustrated by Lucia Mayorga Garrido Cortés

©Liliana Paloma Rojas Saunero, 2022.

For all articles published, the copyright has been transferred to the respective publisher. No part of this thesis may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, without written permission from the author or, when appropriate, from the publisher.

This thesis was typeset using Markdown, L^AT_EX and the `bookdown` R-package

Dementia Research Under A Causal Inference Lens

Onderzoek naar dementie onder een causale inferentielens

Proefschrift

ter verkrijging van de graad van doctor aan de
Erasmus Universiteit Rotterdam
op gezag van de
rector magnificus

Prof.dr. A.L. Bredenoord

en volgens besluit van het College voor Promoties.
De openbare verdediging zal plaatsvinden op

woensdag 8 juni 2022 om 15.30 uur

door

Liliana Paloma Rojas Saunero
geboren te La Paz, Bolivia.

Promotiecommissie

Promotoren: Prof.dr. M.A. Ikram

Overige leden: Prof.dr. M.K. Ikram
Dr. E.R. Mayeda
Prof.dr. S. le Cessie

Copromotor: Dr. S.A. Swanson

Paranimfen: Irma Karabegovic
Banafsheh Arshi

Manuscripts that form the basis of this thesis

Caniglia E.C., **Rojas-Saunero L.P.**, Hilal S., Licher S., Logan R., Stricker B., Ikram M.A., Swanson S.A. Emulating a target trial of statin use and risk of dementia using cohort data. *Neurology*. 2020;95(10):e1322-e1332. (Chapter 2)

Rojas-Saunero L.P., Hilal S., Murray E.J., Logan R.W., Ikram M.A., Swanson S.A. Hypothetical blood-pressure-lowering interventions and risk of stroke and dementia. *European Journal of Epidemiology*. 2021;36(1):69-79. (Chapter 3)

Rojas-Saunero L.P., van der Willik K.D., Schagen S.B., Ikram M.A., Swanson S.A. Towards a clearer causal question underlying the association between cancer and dementia. *Submitted* (Chapter 4)

Rojas-Saunero L.P., Young J.G., Didelez V., Ikram M.A., Swanson S.A. How are we counting the dead in dementia studies? *Submitted* (Chapter 5)

Rojas-Saunero L.P., Young J.G., Didelez V., Ikram M.A., Swanson S.A. Choosing questions before methods in dementia research with competing events and causal goals *Submitted* (Chapter 6)

Rojas-Saunero L.P. In the midst of two realities. *Epidemiology*. 2021;32(1):148-149. (Chapter 8)

Contents

1	Introduction	11
	Study setting	17
2	Emulating a target trial of statin use and risk of dementia using cohort data	23
2.1	Abstract	24
2.2	Introduction	25
2.3	Methods	26
	2.3.1 The protocol of the target trial	28
	2.3.2 Emulation of the target trial using observational data	31
2.4	Results	35
2.5	Discussion	44
2.6	Supplementary information	47
3	Hypothetical blood-pressure-lowering interventions and risk of stroke and dementia	61
3.1	Abstract	62
3.2	Introduction	63
3.3	Methods	64
	3.3.1 Target trial specification	64
	3.3.2 Target trial emulation	65

3.3.3	Statistical Analysis:	69
3.4	Results	72
3.5	Discussion	82
3.6	Supplementary information	86
4	Towards a clearer causal question underlying the association between cancer and dementia	115
4.1	Abstract	116
4.2	Introduction	117
4.3	Methods	118
4.3.1	Overview of the causal structure	118
4.3.2	The Rotterdam Study	123
4.3.3	Statistical Methods	125
4.4	Results	126
4.5	Discussion	131
	Supplementary Information	133
5	How are we counting the dead in dementia studies?	143
5.1	Abstract	144
5.2	Introduction	145
5.3	Methods	145
5.4	Results	146
5.5	Conclusions	148
	Supplementary Information	150
6	Choosing questions before methods in dementia research with competing events and causal goals	153
6.1	Abstract	154
6.2	Introduction	155
6.3	From questions to methods in dementia studies where some individuals die during study: A pedagogic example	156

CONTENTS

6.3.1	Observed data structure	156
6.3.2	Choosing a causal question: the total and controlled direct effect	157
6.3.3	Identifying the total versus controlled direct effect in a real-world study	159
6.4	Application to the Rotterdam Study	161
6.4.1	Methods	161
6.4.2	Results	162
6.5	Discussion	167
	Supplementary information	169
7	Discussion	177
7.1	Principal findings and broader implications	178
7.2	Directions for future research	193
7.3	Conclusion	196
8	Epilogue: <i>In the midst of two realities</i>	209
9	Summary / Samenvatting	213
9.1	English Summary	214
9.2	Nederlandse Samenvatting	216
10	Appendix	219
	PhD Portafolio	220
	Acknowledgments	225
	About the author	227

Chapter 1

Introduction

With the extension of life expectancy over the last few decades, dementia has become a major burden that affects the elderly. In 2016, the global number of individuals who lived with dementia was over 40 million (Nichols et al., 2019) and by 2050 this number is expected to triple (“World Alzheimer Report 2018 - The State of the Art of Dementia Research: New Frontiers”, n.d.). In 2020, deaths due to Alzheimer’s disease and other dementias have increased compared to previous years, becoming the 7th leading cause of death globally and overtaking stroke to become the second leading cause in high-income countries. Although dementia risk does not represent a leading cause of disease and death in low-middle income countries, it is projected to increase as the burden of preventable and curable diseases reduce (World Health Organization (December 2020, n.d.)). Likewise, women are disproportionately affected, worldwide (Erol et al., 2015). Furthermore, the burden of dementia does not only affect those who have the disease: dementia has large effects on the lives of caregivers, families, and health-care systems. Unequal distribution of opportunities, responsibilities and societal roles push women into the caregiver role more than men, which hampers even more their access to paid work and health, especially in poor and marginalized areas, creating negative feedback loops that increase all kinds of disparities (Brodaty & Donkin, 2009; Etters et al., 2008; Swinkels et al., 2019). All these harmful consequences can be prevented if the burden of dementia is reduced, and this can be done by targeting prevention and delay of onset (Carrillo et al., 2013).

To this purpose, in 2020, the Lancet Commission released an updated guideline with evidence on twelve modifiable risks factors, which would account for 40% of worldwide dementias that could have been prevented or delayed. These modifiable risk factors include: lower education, hypertension, hearing impairment, smoking, obesity, depression, physical inactivity, diabetes, low social contact, alcohol consumption, traumatic brain injury (TBI), and air pollution (Livingston et al., 2020). Furthermore, there is a growth of brain biomarker research, with the simultaneous intention of detecting proxies for early diagnosis, as well as identifying new molecular targets for intervention. Since there are few specific drugs that target amyloid and tau production, with small-to-no evidence of effect, new studies for drugs that target other mechanisms are in study. Drug repositioning and repurposing research is becoming more popular, offering a valuable alternative route for the identification of effective disease-modifying treatments for dementia (Ballard et al., 2020; Langedijk et al., 2015). In 2020, Cummings et al. identified 121 agents in clinical trials for the treatment of Alzheimer’s disease, out of which 43% (57) represented repurposed agents across all phases of the pipeline (Cummings et al., 2020).

All these objectives in dementia research are heavily reliant on observational studies and current availability of multiple sources of large data give us the opportunity to expand the field. Nevertheless, in a time where we have deeply embraced that “causation is not correlation”, the concept of “associations” and molding questions to hypothesis testing has deeply overshadowed the critical step of defining clear questions. Acknowledging that etiologic research is aimed at identifying causal effects is probably an underlying challenge and impediment to conceptualize clear causal questions. This may be due to the misconception that causality can only be inferred from randomized controlled studies (RCTs), which is reinforced by high-impact journals (“Instructions for Authors: JAMA Network”, 2021). Another reason why researchers may struggle to embrace causal thinking is due to the polarized debates among causal inference experts about how to conceptualize exposures that cannot be intervened upon or manipulated (such as sex, race or BMI)(M. A. Hernán, 2016; Schwartz et al., 2016). During my first years of training in causal inference, this debate confused me and filled me with insecurities about how to study exposures related to dementia when I did not have measurements on interventional data. Nevertheless, the reader may find in the following chapters how I embraced this debate and developed my own criteria on how to study causal questions.

In this thesis, I aimed to study the effect of several potential targets of intervention related to dementia prevention that have had contradictory results in previous observational studies, by applying causal inference theory and corresponding methods. Over the following chapters I will describe how the creative process of thinking and conceptualizing what we truly want to ask helps to formulate clear questions, identify potential sources of bias, and articulate the analytic methods of available data to match the question. To this matter, I will implement the target trial emulation framework(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2016; Labrecque & Swanson, 2017) and, to answer each question, I will use data collected for the Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort study with rich longitudinal data assessments(Ikram et al., 2020), described in the next section.

To give further context, in the decade of the sixties, Cochran reinforced the notion that observational studies were aimed to answer questions about cause-effect when randomized studies were not feasible or ethical(Cochran, 1965). In the eighties, Robins and others(Greenland & Robins, 1986; J. Robins, 1986; Rubin, 1974) formalized how to answer causal questions with observational studies following the RCT principles, and decades after the “target trial emulation framework” was branded(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2016). Labrecque and

Swanson define the target trial emulation as “the application of design principles from randomized trials to the analysis of observational data, explicitly tying the analysis to the trial it is emulating”(Labrecque & Swanson, 2017). This process includes specifying and emulating the key components of the trial protocol such as the eligibility criteria, treatment strategies, treatment assignment, follow-up period, outcome, causal contrasts and statistical analysis. The refinement of the causal question, and the target trial specifications will often be a back and forward process between the question we truly aim to answer and the availability of data to answer that question(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020; Labrecque & Swanson, 2017).

Taking in consideration this framework and principles, in **Chapter 2** I present an emulation of a target trial to study the effect of statins treatment in the 10-year risk of dementia and death. This work brings clarity to the idea that even in observational studies we can formulate causal contrasts like the intention-to-treat and the per-protocol effect, as in pragmatic trials. In this setting, the intention-to-treat effect refers to a combination of the effect of initiating the treatment under study and of any other patient and physician’s behavioral changes triggered by the assignment itself. This effect is agnostic of any treatment decisions made after baseline, which makes it difficult to interpret to patients, clinicians and other decision-makers(Murray et al., 2018; Murray et al., 2019). Thought this is what makes it appealing from an analytic perspective, since it can be conceptualized as a point treatment strategy. Instead, the per-protocol effect represents the effect of being assigned a treatment strategy and adhering to that assigned treatment strategy through-out follow-up, as specified in the study protocol. This effect can be conceptualized as a static or dynamic treatment strategy, since adherence to a treatment strategy over follow-up will depend on the evolution of an individual’s time-varying covariates(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020). Being explicit about the treatment strategy emphasizes the necessity to collect data on the treatment adherence over follow-up, as well as time-varying confounders and predictors of adherence. It also introduces the major challenge with time-varying treatments, the treatment-confounder feedback.

Treatment-confounder feedback refers to the setting where time-varying covariates affect treatment over time, but additionally, time-varying covariates are affected themselves by prior treatment(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020; J. Robins, 1986). If we could conceptualize the modifiable risks factors proposed by the Lancet commission as potential targets of intervention, and define interventions as static or dynamic, we must conceptualize the potential treatment-confounder feedback loops that might challenge both randomize trials and observational

studies. For example, the Lancet commission defines hypertension as one of the modifiable risk factors. In **Chapter 3** I illustrate how to conceive a question where the interest is focused in learning how much would the risk of stroke and dementia change if, hypothetically, we could reduce and keep systolic blood pressure under different thresholds defined in clinical practice over follow-up, resembling a per-protocol effect. Given that blood pressure and hypertension is affected by other comorbidities, and it affects other comorbidities as well, proper analysis that accounts for treatment-confounder feedback was needed. Since traditional statistical methods cannot account for this feature, one of the highlights of this dissertation is the application of “*G-methods*”. G-methods (or generalized methods) are a set of causal models and analytic methods proposed by Robins beginning in 1986, consisting in the g-formula, marginal structural models and structural nested models (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020; J. Robins, 1986). These methods have revolutionized the field of epidemiology and public health, by providing analytic tools to answer causal questions with longitudinal treatment/exposure data (Richardson & Rotnitzky, 2014).

In addition to the target trial framework and the G-methods, another key causal inference tool is the development and application of causal directed acyclic graphs (DAGs). These causal diagrams are another representation of causal structures which allows to draw and visualize assumptions. DAGs were introduced by Judea Pearl (Pearl, n.d.) and extended by Robins to settings of time-varying exposures (J. Robins, 1986). In **Chapter 4** I progressively build a DAG to represent a causal question of the effect of a Pin1-targeting drug on the risk of dementia, when only cancer diagnosis is measured as the proxy for Pin-1. This project was motivated to understand all potential sources of bias that could be related to inverse association between cancer diagnosis and dementia that have been systematically reported in previous observational studies. Since we cannot understand bias if we do not have a clear causal question to start with, causal graphs helped elucidate all the steps to connect the unmeasured mechanism of interest to the observed data outlining the data generation process.

Just as it is important to clearly define what we mean by the exposure or intervention of interest, we must focus on other elements of a clear research question, such as how our question incorporates competing events and other censoring events. Given that more than 30% of the participants died prior to dementia diagnosis in the Rotterdam Study, death played a major role as a competing event in all the projects of this dissertation. At the same time I was drafting one of the first projects of this dissertation, a pre-print about competing events in a causal inference framework, by Young et al. (Young et

al., 2020) was published. This paper helped me understand that death was not something to “fix” within the analysis of data, but rather to include as part of the question. This goes in hand with the definition of “estimands” by the ICH9 addendum (“ICH E9 (R1) Addendum on Estimands and Sensitivity Analysis in Clinical Trials to the Guideline on Statistical Principles for Clinical Trials”, n.d.) that considers post-randomization events, defined as intercurrent events, that can affect outcome assessment or interpretation, as part of this research question.

As opposed to previous recommendations that suggest to use a “cause-specific hazard model” for etiologic research, and a “Fine and Gray sub-distribution hazard model” for prediction research (Lau et al., 2009), Young et al. (Young et al., 2020) disengage from this recommendation, and rather start by framing the different estimands that are approached by traditional methods in survival analysis. Young et al. formalized how, under explicit assumptions, they allow for identification of different estimands, and present both directed acyclic graphs and single intervention world graphs for settings with competing events. The two causal questions or estimands discussed are the “controlled direct effect” and the “total effect”. The controlled direct effect corresponds to a question where death could have been fully prevented, hypothetically. The total effect corresponds to a question where death can also happen through-out the follow-up, thus it captures the effect mediated through death. In each chapter of this dissertation, I apply either of these estimands (or both), depending on the research aim, demonstrating that different estimands will be better suited for different contexts. In **Chapter 5** I present a systematic review to describe the current practices and interpretations of longitudinal studies of dementia, where death plays the role of a competing event. Unfortunately, this work highlights how often is censoring treated as a synonym for ignoring and the large gap between methods development and applied research. This reality motivated me to write **Chapter 6**, where I will highlight the key conceptual definitions in regards to competing events in causal inference, with an applied example on smoking cessation in the risk of dementia, to make this novel framework accessible to applied researchers in the field.

To finalize, in **Chapter 7** I distill all the learning experiences from overcoming different methodological challenges in each project, the broader implications of my research and discuss the unsolved challenges as future lines of research. And, as a way to express my growth within this PhD journey, in **Chapter 8** I will zoom out from the current work in dementia research and discuss more broadly how the SARS-CoV-2 pandemic has shaped my understanding of becoming an epidemiologist interested in methods development.

Study setting

All the projects in this dissertation were designed and implemented using data from The Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort that recruited participants living in the district of Ommoord, in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. The cohort was recruited from all inhabitants aged 55 years and older. Participants were invited in random clusters, through sampling from the municipal register (Hofman et al., 1991). The Rotterdam Study, also known in the Netherlands as Erasmus Rotterdam Gezondheid Onderzoek (ERGO), started as a pilot study in July, 1989 and full recruitment and complete data acquisition started in January, 1990 and finished in September, 1993. Out of 11850 eligible participants, 7983 accepted (78% response rate). Participants were followed every three years, follow-up visits were held between 1993-1995, 1997-1999, 2002-2005, 2008-2014; however, time between visits varied for each participant ranging from 1 to 7 years between them.

In 1999, members of Ommoord who had become 55 years of age or moved into the study district since the recruitment were invited to participate; out of 4472 invitees, 3011 new participants were included to the Rotterdam Study (Hofman et al., 2007) between February 1999 and December 2001, with follow-up visits between 2002-2005 and 2008-2012. In 2006, the cohort expanded to with a new wave of recruitment, including Ommord participants who were 40 years and older. This recruitment represented 3932 new participants in the Rotterdam Study. Last, between 2016 and December 2020, a new wave of recruitment included 3005 new participants. For this reason, the total sample size of the Rotterdam Study is around 18000 participants, though this number does not represent the total sample size observed at a specific time-point, due to the active recruitment and since several participants may have died or were lost to follow-up before the latter waves of recruitment. Data collection dates and representation of the recruitment waves included in this dissertation with corresponding sample size are presented in Figure 1.1.

When the Rotterdam Study was conceived, it was focused on four primary areas of research: neurogeriatric diseases, cardiovascular locomotor and ophthalmologic diseases, though it later expanded to explore several other areas of disease. Hofman et al defined the aims of the study as follows: 1) to investigate the determinants of diseases in order to assess their etiologic significance; 2) to investigate potentially modifiable determinants in order to be able to develop preventive strategies by providing specific recommendations for intervention studies (Hofman et al., 1991). Thus, participants went through exten-

sive examinations, including interviews, physical examination and collecting bio-samples for molecular and genetic studies. Furthermore, the Rotterdam Study integrated information from secondary sources; for example, data on death was collected from municipal registries from the early start. Since 1991, data from all pharmacies serving in Ommoord region was integrated and, linkage to the Dutch Hospital Data, which captures main discharge diagnosis from all nationwide hospital admissions was established in 1998. Several other examples of data integration are discussed by Ikram et. al (Ikram et al., 2020). The immense effort to capture all this information about participants makes the Rotterdam Study a unique source to answer questions about time-varying exposures or interventions that could reduce the risk of dementia and other age-related diseases.

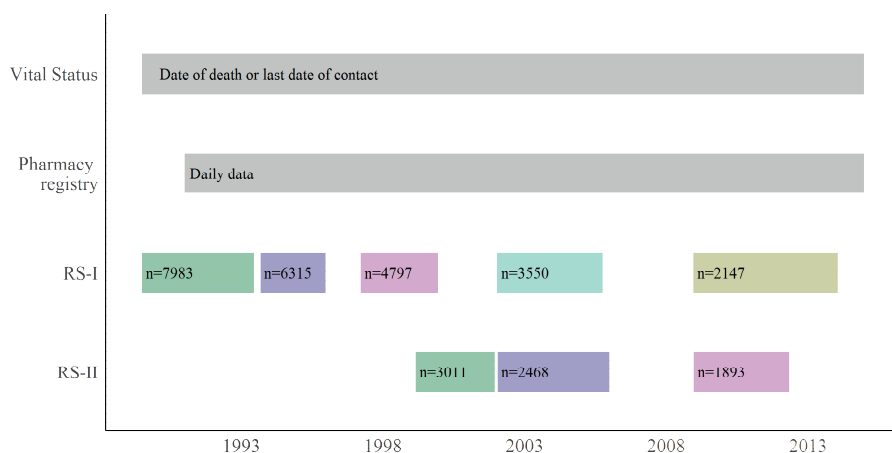


Figure 1.1: The Rotterdam Study data time-line and corresponding sample size (n). RS-I represents the first cohort of recruitment and RS-II represents the second cohort of recruitment. Colors represent the consecutive waves of data collection. Though more recruitment waves and visits were held, this graph only represents the sources of information used in this dissertation.

References

- Ballard, C., Aarsland, D., Cummings, J., O'Brien, J., Mills, R., Molinuevo, J. L., Fladby, T., Williams, G., Doherty, P., Corbett, A., & Sultana, J. (2020). Drug repositioning and repurposing for Alzheimer disease. *Nature Reviews Neurology*, *16*(12), 661–673. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41582-020-0397-4>
- Brodaty, H., & Donkin, M. (2009). Family caregivers of people with dementia. *Clinical research*, *11*(2), 12.
- Carrillo, M. C., Brashear, H. R., Logovinsky, V., Ryan, J. M., Feldman, H. H., Siemers, E. R., Abushakra, S., Hartley, D. M., Petersen, R. C., Khachaturian, A. S., & Sperling, R. A. (2013). Can we prevent Alzheimer's disease? secondary "prevention" trials in Alzheimer's disease. *Alzheimer's & Dementia*, *9*(2), 123–131.e1. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2012.12.004>
- Cochran, W. G. (1965). The Planning of Observational Studies of Human Populations. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society*, *128*(2), 234–266.
- Cummings, J., Lee, G., Ritter, A., Sabbagh, M., & Zhong, K. (2020). Alzheimer's disease drug development pipeline: 2020. *Alzheimer's & Dementia: Translational Research & Clinical Interventions*, *6*(1). <https://doi.org/10.1002/trc2.12050>
- Erol, R., Brooker, D., & Peel, E. (2015). *Women and Dementia: A Global Research Review* (tech. rep.). Alzheimer's Disease International. London, UK.
- Etters, L., Goodall, D., & Harrison, B. E. (2008). Caregiver burden among dementia patient caregivers: A review of the literature. *Journal of the American Academy of Nurse Practitioners*, *20*(8), 423–428. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1745-7599.2008.00342.x>
- Greenland, S., & Robins, J. M. (1986). Identifiability, exchangeability, and epidemiological confounding. *International journal of epidemiology*, *15*(3), 413–419. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/15.3.413>
- Hernán, M. A. (2016). Does water kill? a call for less casual causal inferences. *Annals of Epidemiology*, *26*(10), 674–680. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annepidem.2016.08.016>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2016). Using Big Data to Emulate a Target Trial When a Randomized Trial Is Not Available: Table 1. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *183*(8), 758–764. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwv254>

- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2020). *Causal Inference: What If*. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC.
- Hofman, A., Breteler, M. M. B., van Duijn, C. M., Krestin, G. P., Pols, H. A., Stricker, B. H. C., Tiemeier, H., Uitterlinden, A. G., Vingerling, J. R., & Witteman, J. C. M. (2007). The Rotterdam Study: Objectives and design update. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *22*(11), 819–829. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-007-9199-x>
- Hofman, A., Grobbee, D. E., De Jong, P. T. V. M., & Van den Ouweland, F. A. (1991). Determinants of disease and disability in the elderly: The Rotterdam elderly study. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *7*(4), 403–422. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00145007>
- ICH E9 (R1) addendum on estimands and sensitivity analysis in clinical trials to the guideline on statistical principles for clinical trials. (n.d.), 23.
- Ikram, M. A., Brusselle, G., Ghanbari, M., Goedegebure, A., Ikram, M. K., Kavousi, M., Kieboom, B. C. T., Klaver, C. C. W., de Kragt, R. J., Luik, A. I., Nijsten, T. E. C., Peeters, R. P., van Rooij, F. J. A., Stricker, B. H., Uitterlinden, A. G., Vernooij, M. W., & Voortman, T. (2020). Objectives, design and main findings until 2020 from the Rotterdam Study. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *35*(5), 483–517. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-020-00640-5>
- Instructions for authors: JAMA network. (2021).
- Labrecque, J. A., & Swanson, S. A. (2017). Target trial emulation: Teaching epidemiology and beyond. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *32*(6), 473–475. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-017-0293-4>
- Langedijk, J., Mantel-Teeuwisse, A. K., Slijkerman, D. S., & Schutjens, M.-H. D. (2015). Drug repositioning and repurposing: Terminology and definitions in literature. *Drug Discovery Today*, *20*(8), 1027–1034. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.drudis.2015.05.001>
- Lau, B., Cole, S. R., & Gange, S. J. (2009). Competing Risk Regression Models for Epidemiologic Data. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *170*(2), 244–256. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwp107>
- Livingston, G., Huntley, J., Sommerlad, A., Ames, D., Ballard, C., Banerjee, S., Brayne, C., Burns, A., Cohen-Mansfield, J., Cooper, C., Costafreda, S. G., Dias, A., Fox, N., Gitlin, L. N., Howard, R., Kales, H. C., Kivimäki, M., Larson, E. B., Ogunniyi, A., ... Mukadam, N. (2020). Dementia prevention, intervention, and care: 2020 report of the Lancet Commission. *The Lancet*, *396*(10248), 413–446. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)30367-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30367-6)
- Murray, E. J., Caniglia, E. C., Swanson, S. A., Hernández-Díaz, S., & Hernán, M. A. (2018). Patients and investigators prefer measures of absolute

- risk in subgroups for pragmatic randomized trials. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, 103, 10–21. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2018.06.009>
- Murray, E. J., Swanson, S. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2019). Guidelines for estimating causal effects in pragmatic randomized trials. *arXiv:1911.06030*.
- Nichols, E., Szoek, C. E. I., Vollset, S. E., Abbasi, N., Abd-Allah, F., Abdela, J., Aichour, M. T. E., Akinyemi, R. O., Alahdab, F., Asgedom, S. W., Awasthi, A., Barker-Collo, S. L., Baune, B. T., Béjot, Y., Belachew, A. B., Bennett, D. A., Biadgo, B., Bijani, A., Bin Sayeed, M. S., ... Murray, C. J. L. (2019). Global, regional, and national burden of Alzheimer’s disease and other dementias, 1990–2016: A systematic analysis for the Global Burden of Disease Study 2016. *The Lancet Neurology*, 18(1), 88–106. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(18\)30403-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(18)30403-4)
- Pearl, J. (n.d.). *Causal Diagrams for Empirical Research* (tech. rep.). UCLA.
- Richardson, T. S., & Rotnitzky, A. (2014). Causal Etiology of the Research of James M. Robins. *Statistical Science*, 29(4). <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-STS505>
- Robins, J. (1986). A new approach to causal inference in mortality studies with a sustained exposure period—application to control of the healthy worker survivor effect. *Mathematical Modelling*, 7(9-12), 1393–1512. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255\(86\)90088-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255(86)90088-6)
- Rubin, D. B. (1974). Estimating causal effects of treatments in randomized and nonrandomized studies. *Journal of Educational Psychology*, 66(5), 688–701. <https://doi.org/10.1037/h0037350>
- Schwartz, S., Prins, S. J., Campbell, U. B., & Gatto, N. M. (2016). Is the “well-defined intervention assumption” politically conservative? *Social Science & Medicine*, 166, 254–257. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2015.10.054>
- Swinkels, J., van Tilburg, T., Verbakel, E., & Broese van Groenou, M. (2019). Explaining the gender gap in the caregiving burden of partner caregivers. *Journals of Gerontology Series B: Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences*, 74(2), 309–317. <https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbx036>
- World Alzheimer Report 2018 - The state of the art of dementia research: New frontiers. (n.d.). *NEW FRONTIERS*, 48.
- World Health Organization (December 2020, G. (n.d.). The top 10 causes of death.
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-

time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, 39(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>

Chapter 2

Emulating a target trial of statin use and risk of dementia using cohort data

This chapter has been published as: Caniglia, E.C., Rojas-Saunero L.P., Hilal S., Licher S., Logan R., Stricker B., Ikram M. A., Swanson S.A. Emulating a target trial of statin use and risk of dementia using cohort data. *Neurology*. 2020;95(10):e1322-e1332.

2.1 Abstract

Objective: Observational data can be used to attempt to emulate a target trial of statin use and estimate analogues of intention-to-treat and per-protocol effects on dementia risk.

Methods: Using data from a prospective cohort study in the Netherlands, we conceptualized a sequence of “trials” in which eligible individuals ages 55-80 years were classified as statin initiators or non-initiators for every consecutive month between 1993 and 2007 and were followed until diagnosis of dementia, death, loss to follow-up, or the end of follow-up. We estimated two types of effects of statin use on dementia and a combined endpoint of dementia or death: the effect of initiation versus no initiation and the effect of sustained use versus no use. We estimated risk by statin treatment strategy over time via pooled logistic regression. We used inverse-probability weighting to account for treatment-confounder feedback in estimation of per-protocol effects.

Results: Of 233,526 eligible person-trials (6,373 individuals), there were 622 initiators and 232,904 non-initiators. Comparing statin initiation with no initiation, the 10-year risk differences (95% CI) were -0.1% (-2.3%, 1.8%) for dementia and 0.3% (-2.7%, 3.3%) for dementia or death. Comparing sustained statin use versus no use, the 10-year risk differences were -2.2% (-5.2%, 1.6%) for dementia and -5.1% (-10.5%, -1.1%) for dementia or death.

Conclusions: Individuals with sustained statin use, but not statin initiation alone, had reduced 10-year risks of dementia and dementia or death. Our results should be interpreted with caution due to the small number of initiators and events, and potential for residual confounding.

2.2 Introduction

The effect of a commonly prescribed medication on reducing the long-term risk of chronic diseases is often of interest in public health research. However, estimating the effect of a medication for primary prevention can be challenging because it typically requires enrolling disease-free asymptomatic adults and following them for several years. Moreover, the effect of sustained medication use may be of great value for informing personal, clinical, or public health decision-making, even though randomized clinical trials often emphasize or solely estimate an intention-to-treat effect regardless of sustained use (M. A. Hernán & Hernández-Díaz, 2012).

For example, use of statin therapy in adults without cognitive impairment could change dementia risk later in life. The effects of statin use for primary and secondary prevention of cardiovascular disease in a general population are well established (Naci et al., 2013; Taylor et al., 2013; Udell & Ray, 2006). However, randomized trials (“MRC/BHF Heart Protection Study of Cholesterol Lowering with Simvastatin in 20 536 High-Risk Individuals”, 2002; Trompet et al., 2010) and several observational studies assessing the association between statin use and Alzheimer’s disease or dementia have had conflicting results ranging from statins potentially increasing, decreasing, or having a negligible effect on these outcomes. Overall, the randomized trials have included individuals at high risk of vascular disease, have had relatively short follow-up times (5 years or less), and have reported the intention-to-treat effect only (“MRC/BHF Heart Protection Study of Cholesterol Lowering with Simvastatin in 20 536 High-Risk Individuals”, 2002; Trompet et al., 2010). Meanwhile, comparable observational studies have notable limitations (Power et al., 2015). For example, studies that only assess statin use at baseline are by definition limited by the number of individuals who are statin users at baseline (Ancelin et al., 2012; Arvanitakis et al., 2008; Smeeth et al., 2009; Szwest et al., 2007; Wolozin et al., 2007; Zandi, 2005), studies that assess statin use at the time of incident dementia (or with a 1-year or 2-year lag) could be particularly susceptible to reverse causation (Bettermann et al., 2012; Beydoun et al., 2011; Cramer et al., 2008; Haag et al., 2009; G. Li et al., 2004; G. Li et al., 2010; Rea et al., 2005), studies that assess statin use as a time-varying variable using stratification-based techniques could be susceptible to bias due to inappropriate adjustment for time-varying confounding (Bernick et al., 2005; Bettermann et al., 2012; Beydoun et al., 2011; Hippisley-Cox & Coupland, 2010; Sparks et al., 2008; Starr et al., 2004; Steenland et al., 2013), and studies that include prevalent statin users could be susceptible to selection bias (Ancelin et al., 2012; Arvanitakis

et al., 2008; Bernick et al., 2005; Beydoun et al., 2011; Cramer et al., 2008; Haag et al., 2009; G. Li et al., 2004; G. Li et al., 2010; Rea et al., 2005; Starr et al., 2004; Steenland et al., 2013; Szwest et al., 2007; Wolozin et al., 2007; Zandi, 2005). Finally, methods to estimate the effect of sustained statin treatment over follow-up time in addition to the effect of initiating statin treatment are underutilized in analyses of randomized trials and observational studies alike(Ray, 2003).

To overcome some of the challenges of randomized clinical trials, we emulate a hypothetical randomized trial – a target trial – for estimating observational analogues to intention-to-treat and per-protocol effects of statin on dementia(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2016). Through explicitly describing and emulating the target trial, we can leverage the richness of observational data while avoiding selection and residual confounding biases that are consequences of common flaws in observational studies’ design and analyses. The advantages of the target trial framework may be particularly pertinent in pharmacoepidemiologic research where time-varying variables can be both causes and consequences of treatment. Here, we describe the protocol of the target trial and then how to emulate it using observational data from the Rotterdam Study. Since few individuals initiate statins in a given calendar month, we emulate a sequence of target trials where, at each calendar month, eligibility criteria are applied anew and eligible individuals are then assigned to statin initiation or non-initiation(Danaei et al., 2018; Danaei, Rodríguez, et al., 2013).

2.3 Methods

Standard Protocol Approvals, Registrations, and Patient Consents

The medical ethics committee of the Erasmus Medical Centre approved the study. Written informed consent was obtained from all patients participating in the study.

Study population

This study is embedded in the Rotterdam Study, a prospective cohort study initially including 7983 individuals aged 55 years or older living in Ommoord, a district of Rotterdam, the Netherlands(Hofman et al., 2015). Individuals living in the district were invited to participate in the cohort between 1990 and 1993. Home visits and center visits were conducted at enrollment (1990-1993) and again at follow-up visits in 1993-1995, 1997-1999, 2002-2004, 2009-2011,

and 2014-2015. Demographic, clinical, and lifestyle factors were measured and recorded at each visit. In 2000, 3011 individuals who had become 55 years of age or moved into the study district since the start of the study were added to the cohort. Home visits and examinations were conducted at enrollment (2000-2001) and again at follow-up visits in 2004-2005, 2011-2012, and 2014-2015.

Statin measurement

Complete information on all prescriptions filled at any of seven automated pharmacies serving the Ommoord area (>99% of participants) were available for individuals enrolled in the Rotterdam Study starting on January 1, 1991 (Hofman et al., 2015). Simvastatin, pravastatin, fluvastatin, atorvastatin, cerivastatin, and rosuvastatin were classified as statins based on Anatomical Therapeutic Chemical (ATC) codes. Statins were approved in 1990 onwards in the Netherlands, with simvastatin the most commonly prescribed statin (Mantel-Teeuwisse et al., 2002). The duration of a prescription was calculated as the total number of delivered units divided by the prescribed daily number of units. The date of delivery and duration of prescription were then used to calculate the number of treated days during each month for each individual. In the Netherlands, all statins are available only by prescription.

Dementia measurement

Participants were screened for dementia at baseline and subsequent center visits with the Mini-Mental State Examination (MMSE) and the Geriatric Mental Schedule organic level (de Bruijn et al., 2015). Those with an MMSE score <26 or Geriatric Mental Schedule score >0 underwent further investigation and informant interview, including the Cambridge Examination for Mental Disorders of the Elderly. All participants also underwent routine cognitive assessment at each center visit. In addition, the entire cohort was continuously under surveillance for clinically-diagnosed dementia through electronic linkage of the study database with medical records from general practitioners and the regional institute for outpatient mental health care. Available information on clinical neuroimaging was used when required for diagnosis of dementia subtype. A consensus panel led by a consultant neurologist established the final diagnosis and subtype of dementia according to standard criteria for dementia (DSM-III-R), Alzheimer's disease (NINCDS-ADRDA), and vascular dementia (NINDS-AIREN).

2.3.1 The protocol of the target trial

We begin by describing the protocol of our target trial to estimate the effect of statins on incident dementia; subsequently, we describe how we emulate this target trial in our data. A summary of these protocol components can be found in Table 2.1.

Eligibility criteria

The target trial includes participants aged 55-80 years with no statin prescription in the previous two years and no previous diagnosis of dementia. Individuals receive a cholesterol test and MMSE examination at enrollment, and are excluded if they have an MMSE score <26 . Individuals are enrolled in the target trial starting in January 1993.

Treatment strategies

Two treatment strategies are considered: (1) initiate statin therapy at baseline and remain on statins during the follow-up; or (2) refrain from taking statin therapy during the follow-up. Both strategies allow for deviation if a serious illness occurred, e.g., cancer or heart disease.

Randomized assignment

Eligible individuals are randomized to one of the two treatment strategies without blinding.

Outcomes

The primary outcomes of interest include incident dementia and a composite outcome of incident dementia or all-cause mortality. Mortality is ascertained through linkage with records of general practitioners and municipality records. Incident dementia is ascertained by combining continuous surveillance through electronic linkage with medical records and MMSE and Geriatric Mental Schedule assessments, using the algorithm described above.

Follow-up period

Individuals are followed from baseline (randomization) until diagnosis of dementia, mortality, loss to follow-up (defined by not attending regular study visits, e.g., 2 years without a study visit), or January 1st, 2015, whichever occurs earliest.

Causal contrasts of interest

To compare the two treatment strategies, we estimate a modified intention-to-treat effect as well as the per-protocol effect. In the target trial, the modified intention-to-treat effect is the effect of statin initiation versus no statin initiation (the intention-to-treat effect would be the effect of assignment to one of these strategies). The per-protocol effect is the effect of statin initiation and sustained statin use versus no statin initiation and never initiating statin medications.

Analysis plan

Modified intention-to-treat effect: For each outcome, we fit the pooled logistic regression model: $\text{logitPr}(D_{t+1} = 1 | D_t = 0, A) = \theta_{0t} + \theta_1 A + \theta_2 A * h(t)$ where D_t is an indicator for developing the outcome during time t (1: yes, 0: no), A is an indicator for treatment initiation (1: statins; 0: no statins), θ_{0t} is a time-varying intercept and $h(t)$ for follow-up time, modeled as restricted cubic splines. The model's predicted values are then used to estimate 10-year dementia-free and 10-year dementia-free survival curves, and 5- and 10-year risks of dementia and the combined endpoint of dementia and death.

Per protocol effect

Individuals are artificially censored when they deviate from their assigned treatment strategy. Specifically, individuals assigned to initiation and sustained statin use are censored after one calendar month with no treated days, and individuals assigned to refrain from statins are censored after one calendar month with one or more treated days. Individuals can no longer be artificially censored after a diagnosis of heart disease or cancer.

For each outcome we fit a weighted pooled logistic regression model: $\text{logitPr}(D_{t+1} = 1 | D_t = 0, C_t = 0, A, V) = \theta_{0t} + \theta_1 A + \theta_2 A * h(t) + \theta_3' V$ where C_t is an indicator for artificial censoring at time t (1: yes, 0: no) and V is a vector of covariates measured at baseline. To adjust for time-varying selection bias induced by the artificial censoring, we weight each individual at each time t by the inverse probability of receiving their own time-varying history (Cain et al., 2010; M. Á. Hernán et al., 2000): i.e., the weight

$$W_t = \prod_{k=0}^t \frac{1}{f(A_k | \bar{A}_{k-1}, \bar{D}_k = 0, \bar{L}_{k-1})}$$

where $f(A_k | \bar{A}_{k-1}, \bar{D}_k = 0, \bar{L}_{k-1})$ is the conditional probability mass function $f(A_k | A_{k-1}, \bar{D}_k = 0, \bar{L}_{k-1})(a_{k-1} | \bar{a}_{k-1}, d_k = 0, \bar{l}_{k-1})$ with $(a_{k-1} | \bar{a}_{k-1}, a_k =$

$0, \bar{l}_{k-1}$) evaluated at the random argument $(A_k | \bar{A}_{k-1}, \bar{D}_k = 0, \bar{L}_{k-1})$. We use overbars. We use overbars to denote an individual's covariate or treatment history. For an individual who is uncensored through time t , note that the contribution to the denominator of the weight is equal to the probability that the individual remains uncensored through time t conditional on not developing the outcome by time t , covariate history, and treatment history (Cain et al., 2010). An individual's weight at each time is therefore the cumulative product of the conditional probability of remaining uncensored. The weights are estimated by fitting a pooled logistic model including a time-specific intercept, the baseline covariates and the most recent measurement of several time-varying covariates.

Baseline covariates included variables measured at the clinic and home visits: sex, highest educational attainment, calendar year, age, APOE $\epsilon 4$ carrier status, body mass index (BMI), most recent MMSE, most recent total cholesterol measurement, most recent systolic blood pressure measurement, and current smoking status; variables measured using clinical diagnoses: history of stroke, history of heart disease, and history of cancer; variables measured using continuous pharmacy dispensing records: antihypertensives, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium blockers, renin angiotensin aldosterone system (RAAS) inhibitors, non-statin cholesterol-lowering medications, NSAIDs, psychotropic medications (antidepressants, antipsychotics, and benzodiazepines), and aspirin (yes, no); and variables measured using a combination of pharmacy records and clinical diagnoses: history of diabetes. Time-varying covariates that could be common causes of statin initiation (or discontinuation) and incident dementia included MMSE score, months since most recent MMSE, total cholesterol, months since the most recent cholesterol measurement, systolic blood pressure, current smoking status, history of stroke, heart disease, cancer, and diabetes, and use of other prescription medications. All continuous variables were modeled linearly. The contributions to the weights are set to 1 after diagnosis of heart disease or cancer. Weights are truncated at the 99th percentile (Cole & Hernan, 2008) (Supplementary information).

Subgroup analyses

We explore effect modification by calendar year, cohort, and age in subgroup analyses restricted to: (1) calendar years in 2000 or later; (2) the initial cohort only; (3) individuals younger than 70 years of age at baseline; and (4) individuals 70 years of age or older at baseline.

Competing events

In our setting, death is a competing event for dementia because an individual cannot get dementia once they have died. The definition and interpretation of the causal estimand for an effect of statins on dementia is tied to the analytic choice to define the competing event death as a censoring event (i.e. an event that prevents observation of the counterfactual outcome of interest) or not (Young et al., 2020). In our dementia analyses, we consider the competing event death to be a censoring event. That is, our modified intention-to-treat and per-protocol estimates are interpreted as the effect of statin initiation and sustained statin use on incident dementia in a hypothetical population in which death does not occur or in which death is independent of risk factors for dementia (conditional on measured covariates). This estimate can also be interpreted as the controlled direct effect of statins on dementia not mediated by the competing event death (Young et al., 2020). To adjust for potential bias due to competing events in the per-protocol analysis, we compute inverse probability weights for death in a sensitivity analysis. Each individual receives a time-varying weight inversely proportional to the probability of not dying. To compute the weights, we fit a pooled logistic model including a time-specific intercept, the baseline covariates and time-varying covariates listed previously, and an indicator for the treatment arm. The product of the estimated conditional probabilities at each time is then used to estimate the time-varying weight for each person at each time. Another approach for dealing with competing risks is to consider a composite outcome of dementia or death. Although this approach addresses some issues with the interpretation and valid estimation of our primary approach, it remains difficult to interpret because a non-null estimate can occur due to an effect of statins on dementia alone, death alone, or a combination thereof.

Loss to follow-up

To adjust for potential selection bias due to non-differential loss to follow-up between the treatment arms, we compute inverse probability of censoring weights in a sensitivity analysis. Each individual receives a time-varying weight inversely proportional to the probability of not being loss to follow-up.

2.3.2 Emulation of the target trial using observational data

We emulated the target trial by using Rotterdam Study data from the initial and first extended cohort. We will first describe emulating a target trial with baseline in January 1993, and then describe how we can emulate a series of

target trials with baseline months ranging from January 1993 to December 2007.

Eligibility criteria

We identified individuals aged 55-80 years with no statin prescription (operationalized as at least 2 years enrolled in the Rotterdam Study with no recorded statin prescription) and no previous diagnosis of dementia. Individuals were excluded if they did not have a recent cholesterol measurement (within the previous 3 years) if they did not have a recent MMSE score ≥ 26 (within the previous 3 years), or if they did not have any BMI or SBP measurement.

Treatment strategies

Eligible individuals were classified as statin initiators if they initiated statins in January 1993 and as non-initiators if they did not initiate statins in January 1993.

Randomized assignment

To emulate the randomization component of the target trial, we adjusted for the baseline variables listed in our analysis (see below).

Follow-up and Outcome

Same as in the target trial, except we define loss to follow-up as ten years without an MMSE measurement (due to infrequent scheduled visits in the later years of the Rotterdam Study).

Causal contrasts

Same as in the target trial.

Analysis plan

The modified intention-to-treat analysis was the same as in the target trial except that we included the previously described baseline covariates in the pooled logistic regression model. Because individuals in the observational study did not necessarily have MMSE and cholesterol measurements taken exactly at baseline, we also included time since most recent MMSE measurement and time since most recent cholesterol measurement as baseline covariates. The per-protocol analysis was the same as in the target trial (individuals are artificially censored when they deviate from their assigned treatment strategy) except that we included the two additional baseline covariates time since most recent MMSE measurement and time since most recent cholesterol measurement as baseline covariates.

Sensitivity analyses and subgroup analyses

We performed the same sensitivity and subgroup analyses as in the target trial. Further, we conducted several additional sensitivity analyses. To evaluate residual confounding by indication, we excluded individuals who: (1) had a history of heart disease or history of stroke at baseline; (2) were taking vascular medications at baseline (non-statin cholesterol-lowering medications, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium-blockers, RAAS inhibitors, NSAIDs, or aspirin); (3) had high cholesterol (>6.2 mmol/L) at baseline; and (4) did not have high cholesterol at baseline. To evaluate whether our results were sensitive to overly strict inclusion criteria that could decrease our sample size, we required a 6-month statin washout period at baseline (rather than two-year) and required an MMSE ≥ 26 at baseline but did not require it to be in the previous 3 years.

Creating a sequence of target trials using observational data

Enrollment in the target trial begins in January 1993 and continues until the desired sample size has been attained. In the emulation of the target trial described above, the eligibility criteria are applied once, in January 1993. However, if only a small number of eligible individuals initiate statin therapy in January 1993, a meaningful comparison of statin initiators and non-initiators will not be possible. To increase the sample size in our trial emulation, we apply the same eligibility criteria anew in February 1993 and each month thereafter until December 2007. That is, we emulate a series of 180 ‘trials’, each of them with a 1-month enrollment period (Danaei, Rodríguez, et al., 2013). For example, individuals eligible to enroll in the January 1993 ‘trial’ who do not initiate statins that month may be eligible to enroll in the February 1993 ‘trial’, assuming they continue to meet the other eligibility criteria that month.

In the analysis, baseline variables are updated at the start of each ‘trial’. For example, the baseline variables for the February 1993 ‘trial’ are the most recent measurements of the covariates at that time. We pooled data from all 180 ‘trials’ into a single model and include ‘month at the trial’s baseline’ (taking values from 1 to 180) and month of follow-up in each ‘trial’ in our models (both modeled using restricted cubic splines).

All analysis were performed in SAS using publicly available macros. 95% confidence intervals were obtained using bootstrapping with 200 samples.

Data Availability

Data can be obtained on request. Requests should be directed toward the management team of the Rotterdam Study ([secretariat.epi\[at\]erasmusmc.nl](mailto:secretariat.epi[at]erasmusmc.nl)),

which has a protocol for approving data requests. Because of restrictions based on privacy regulations and informed consent of the participants, data cannot be made freely available in a public repository.

Table 2.1: Protocol of target trial and emulation using observational data, Rotterdam Study – I and II

Section	Target trial protocol	Emulation using observational data
Eligibility criteria	Age 55 - 80 years at enrollment; no statin prescription in the previous 2 years; known to be dementia free, MMSE ≥ 26 at enrollment; cholesterol, BMI and SBP measurement at enrollment	Same, except MMSE which is measured within the previous 3 years
Treatment strategies	1. Initiate statin therapy at baseline and remain on it during the follow-up unless serious illness occurs 2. Refrain from taking statin therapy during the follow-up unless serious illness occurs	Same
Randomized assignment	Random assignment to either strategy at baseline	Participants are assumed to be randomly assigned at baseline within levels of sex, educational attainment, age, calendar year, smoking status, MMSE, BMI, APOE $\epsilon 4$ carrier status, cholesterol, SBP, stroke, smoking status, diabetes, cancer, heart disease (defined as any history of atrial fibrillation, heart failure, myocardial infarction or revascularization), and other medication
Start/End of follow-up	From baseline until dementia dx, death, or loss to follow-up (10 years without an MMSE measurement), or January 1st, 2015, which ever happened first	Same

Table 2.1: Protocol of target trial and emulation using observational data, Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Section	Target trial protocol	Emulation using observational data
Outcome	Dementia (Death as a censoring event) Composite outcome: dementia or death	Same
Causal contrast	Modified intention-to-treat	Same
Analysis plan	Per-protocol effect Modified intention-to-treat analysis	Same modified intention-to-treat analysis, except that estimates are adjusted for baseline variables
	Per-protocol analysis	Same per-protocol analysis, except that time since most recent MMSE measurement and time since most recent cholesterol measurement are included as baseline covariates

Note:

*Serious illness defined as cancer or heart disease. Following a serious illness, participants may or may not take statin therapy, as guided by their physicians.

2.4 Results

From January 1993 to December 2007 a total of 180 trials were conducted. Of 1,578,655 potential person-trials (10,942 individuals), 233,526 person-trials (6,373 individuals) met the eligibility criteria. There were 622 initiators and 232,904 non-initiators (Figure 2.1). Across the 180 months of trials, the mean number of participants in a given month was 1,297 with a mean number of 3.5 initiators. The trial beginning in March 2006 had the most initiators (15 initiators, 1,915 noninitiators; Supplementary information, Table 2.5). Initiators and non-initiators were similar in age, MMSE, educational attainment. Compared with non-initiators, initiators had higher baseline total cholesterol measurements and systolic blood pressure measurements and were more likely

to be current or former smokers, have a history of heart disease, stroke, and diabetes, and use other prescription medications (Table 2.2).

Of the 622 initiators, 63 developed dementia and 225 died or developed dementia over the follow-up. Of the 232,904 non-initiators, 23,885 developed dementia and 82,896 died or developed dementia over the follow-up. The median (IQR) follow-up time was 9.3 (7.8, 11.9) years for initiators and 9.9 (7.8, 13.5) years for non-initiators in the dementia analysis. The median (IQR) time to dementia was 7.5 (5.4, 11.4) years for initiators and 8.3 (4.9, 11.4) years for non-initiators.

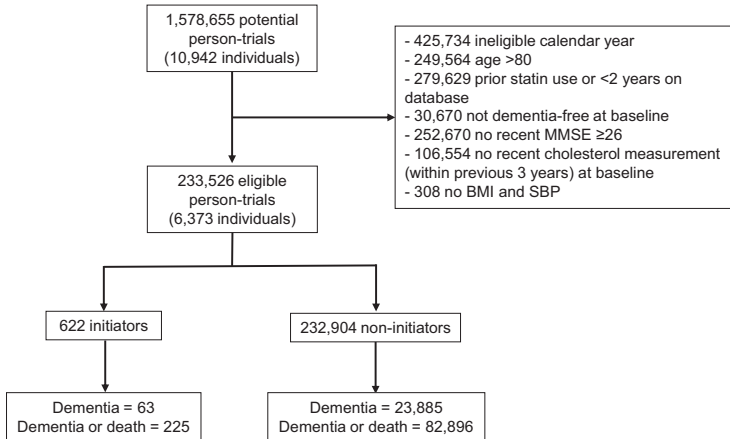


Figure 2.1: **Flowchart of person-trials in the modified intention-to-treat analysis**

CHAPTER 2. STATINS AND DEMENTIA

Table 2.2: Characteristics of eligible individuals at the start of the trial's follow-up

Characteristic	Non-initiators	Initiators
Number of person-trials	232,904	622
Male (%)	43.0%	45.7%
Age, mean years (SD)	69.4 (5.6)	69.4 (5.0)
MMSE, mean score (SD)	28.3 (1.2)	28.2 (1.3)
Body mass index, mean (SD)	27.0 (3.9)	27.8 (4.4)
Highest educational attainment (%)		
Primary	9.7%	9.5%
Lower/intermediate general or lower vocational	43.7%	44.7%
Intermediate vocational or higher general	31.8%	33.0%
Higher vocational or university	13.7%	12.1%
Unknown	1.2%	0.8%
APOE ϵ 4 carrier (%)		
Yes	25.8%	28.3%
No	70.2%	66.4%
Missing	4.0%	5.3%
Total cholesterol in categories (%)		
< 5.2 mmol/L	20.5%	14.3%
5.2-6.2 mmol/L	39.9%	26.5%
>6.2 mmol/L	39.6%	59.2%
Total cholesterol, mean mmol/L (SD)	6.01 (1.01)	6.49 (1.15)
Systolic blood pressure, mmHg (SD)	142.7 (20.9)	147.5 (21.5)
Smoking status (%)		
Never	30.9%	24.9%
Current or former	66.9%	72.8%
Missing	2.3%	2.3%
History of heart disease* (%)	9.0%	19.1%
History of stroke (%)	1.8%	7.7%
History of cancer (%)		
No	92.5%	93.6%
Yes	5.8%	5.1%
Missing	1.7%	1.3%
History of diabetes (%)		
No	93.5%	86.2%

Table 2.2: Characteristics of eligible individuals at the start of the trial's follow-up (*continued*)

Characteristic	Non-initiators	Initiators
Yes	4.0%	11.6%
Missing	2.5%	2.4%
Current use of other prescription drugs (%)		
Antihypertensives	0.8	0.8%
Diuretics	11.1%	17.9%
Beta-blockers	15.7%	29.7%
Calcium antagonists	6.0%	14.8%
RAAS inhibitors	12.0%	24.8%
Other lipid lowering drugs	0.5%	1.6%
NSAIDs	7.3%	8.0%
Psychotropics**	12.0%	15.0%
Aspirin	11.5%	30.7%

Note:

SD: Standard deviation; *History of atrial fibrillation, heart failure, myocardial infarction or revascularization; **Antidepressants, antipsychotics, or benzodiazepines

Figure 2.2 shows the modified intention-to-treat 10-year dementia-free and dementia-free survival curves by statin initiation. Comparing statin initiation with no initiation, the 10-year risk differences (95% CI) were -0.1% (-2.3%, 1.8%) for dementia and 0.3% (-2.7%, 3.3%) for dementia or death (Table 2.3). Unadjusted estimates were similar for dementia but larger for dementia or death (data not shown).

After one-year of follow-up, 459 of the initiators remained on statin therapy. This number was 385, 274, and 100 after 2 years, 5 years, and 10 years, respectively. Compared with individuals who did not stop statin use over follow-up, individuals who stopped statin use over follow-up were more likely to be female, have lower baseline MMSE scores, and be smokers and were less likely to be on other prescription medications. In the per-protocol analysis, 27 of the 622 initiators developed dementia and 122 died or developed dementia over the follow-up. Of the 232,904 non-initiators, 20,379 developed dementia and 72,207 died or developed dementia over the follow-up. The median (IQR) time of follow-up was 3.8 (0.9, 8.7) years for initiators and 9.0 (5.9, 12.2) years for non-initiators. Figure 2.3 shows the per-protocol 10-year dementia-free and dementia-free survival curves by statin initiation. Comparing sustained statin use with no use, the 10-year risk difference (95% CI) was -2.2% (-5.2%, 1.6%) for dementia and -5.1% (-10.5%, -1.1%) for dementia or death (Table 2.4).

Inverse-probability weighting to adjust for censoring due to infrequent follow-up or censoring due to death did not materially change estimates. The 10-year per-protocol risk difference estimates for dementia or death were attenuated when excluding individuals age 70 years or older (-1.5%, 95% CI: -7.4%, 3.5%) and when excluding individuals with high cholesterol at baseline (-1.3%, 95% CI: -7.2%, 6.3%), but were larger when excluding individuals with a history of heart disease or stroke at baseline (-7.1%, 95% CI: -12.9%, -0.1%). The 10-year per-protocol risk difference estimates for dementia were also attenuated when excluding individuals age 70 years or older and larger when excluding individuals with a history of heart disease or stroke at baseline (data not shown). None of the other subgroup and sensitivity analyses yielded appreciably different results (Supplementary information, Table 2.6 and 2.7).

Table 2.3: Modified intention-to-treat analysis: 5-year and 10-year risks of dementia and dementia/death

Outcome	Treatment Arm	Risk % (95%CI)	Risk Difference % (95%CI)
5-year risk of dementia	No statins	2.8 (2.6, 3.2)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	2.4 (1.5, 3.3)	-0.4 (-1.3, 0.5)
10-year risk of dementia	No statins	8.6 (7.9, 9.4)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	8.5 (6.2, 10.5)	-0.1 (-2.3, 1.8)
5-year risk of dementia/death	No statins	11.1 (10.6, 11.8)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	10.7 (8.9, 12.8)	-0.4 (-2.2, 1.4)
10-year risk of dementia/death	No statins	26.0 (24.9, 27.1)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	26.3 (23.1, 29.3)	0.3 (-2.7, 3.3)

CHAPTER 2. STATINS AND DEMENTIA

Table 2.4: Per-protocol analysis: 5-year and 10-year risks of dementia and dementia/death

Outcome	Treatment Arm	Risk % (95%CI)*	Risk % (95%CI)**	Risk Difference % (95%CI)**
5-year risk of dementia	No statins	2.9 (2.6, 3.2)	2.8 (2.5, 3.2)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	2.2 (1.1, 3.3)	1.8 (0.7, 3.2)	-1.1 (-2.2, 0.5)
10-year risk of dementia	No statins	8.7 (7.9, 9.6)	8.7 (7.8, 9.7)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	7.3 (4.4, 10.2)	6.6 (3.4, 10.6)	-2.2 (-5.2, 1.6)
5-year risk of dementia/death	No statins	11.3 (10.8, 11.9)	11.2 (10.6, 11.8)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	10.4 (8.2, 13.0)	8.5 (5.4, 11.1)	-2.7 (-5.3, 0.1)
10-year risk of dementia/death	No statins	26.3 (25.2, 27.3)	26.1 (24.8, 27.3)	0.0 (reference)
	Statins	25.0 (21.0, 28.8)	21.0 (15.6, 25.7)	-5.1 (-10.5, -1.1)

Note:

*Adjusted for baseline covariates; **Adjusted for baseline and time-varying covariates

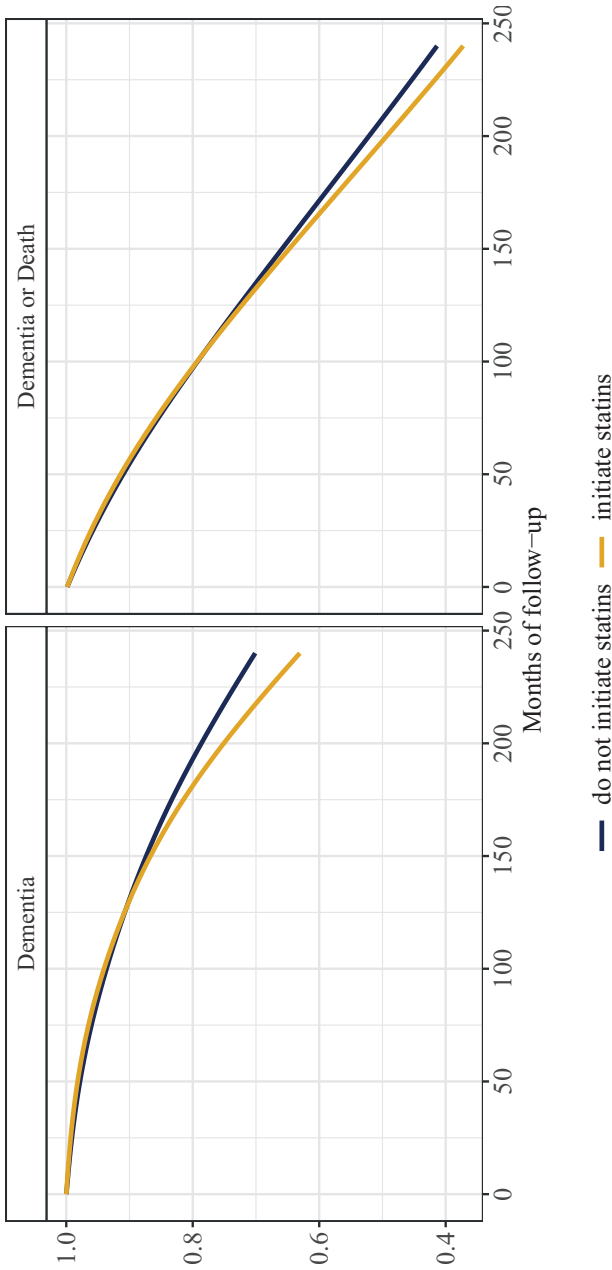


Figure 2.2: **Modified intention-to-treat 10-year dementia-free (left) and dementia-free survival (right) curves.** The curves are standardized to the following covariates, measured at the baseline of each ‘trial’: sex, educational attainment, APOE $\epsilon 4$ carrier status, calendar year, age, BMI, most recent MMSE, months since most recent MMSE, most recent cholesterol measurement, months since the most recent cholesterol measurement, most recent systolic blood pressure measurement, current smoking status, history of stroke, history of heart disease (defined as any history of atrial fibrillation, heart failure, myocardial infarction or revascularization), history of diabetes, history of cancer, use of the following other prescription medications: antihypertensives, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium antagonists, RAAS inhibitors, other lipid lowering drugs, NSAIDs, psychotropics (antidepressants, antipsychotics, benzodiazepines), and aspirin.

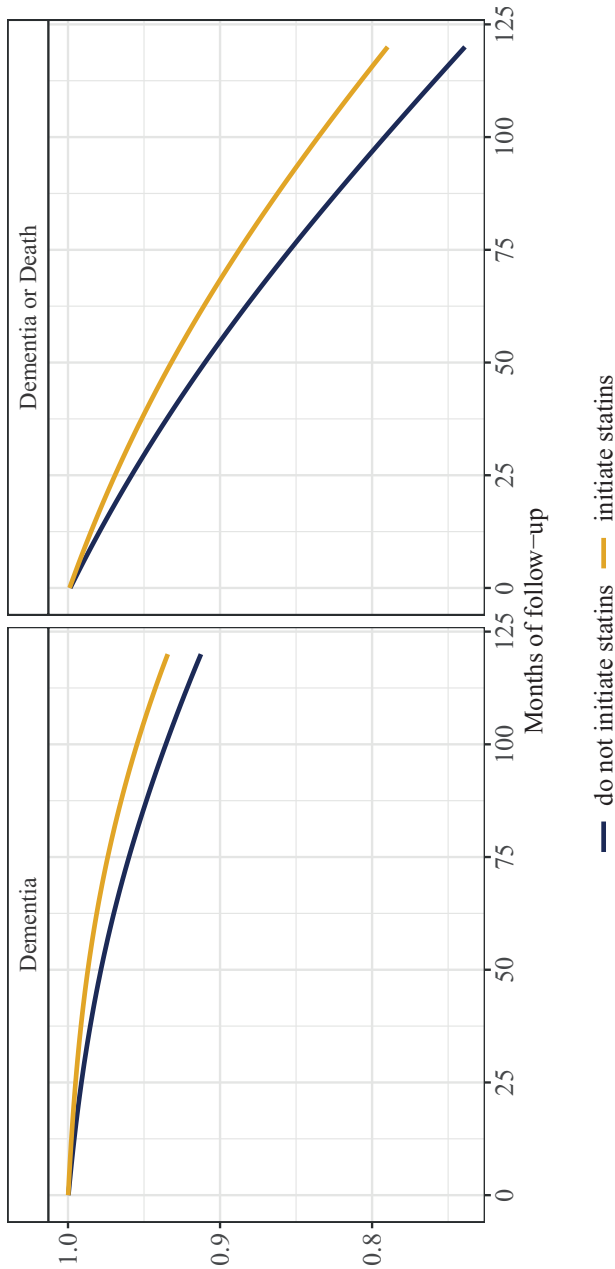


Figure 2.3: Per-protocol 10-year dementia-free (left) and dementia-free survival (right) curves. The curves are standardized to the following covariates, measured at the baseline of each ‘trial’: sex, educational attainment, APOE $\epsilon 4$ carrier status, calendar year, age, BMI, most recent MMSE, months since most recent MMSE, most recent cholesterol measurement, months since the most recent cholesterol measurement, most recent systolic blood pressure measurement, current smoking status, history of stroke, history of heart disease (defined as any history of atrial fibrillation, heart failure, myocardial infarction or revascularization), history of diabetes, history of cancer, use of the following other prescription medications: antihypertensives, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium antagonists, RAAS inhibitors, other lipid lowering drugs, NSAIDs, psychotropics (antidepressants, antipsychotics, benzodiazepines), and aspirin.

2.5 Discussion

Our study is the first to explicitly emulate a hypothetical randomized trial of statin use in older adults and incident dementia. We leveraged the rich data of the Rotterdam Study while mitigating some common limitations often associated with observational studies. While the protective effect of statin use on cardiovascular disease prevention is well established, we found little evidence for a difference in the risk of dementia or dementia or death after initiating statins compared with not initiating statins in an analysis that was agnostic about statin discontinuation (the modified intention-to-treat analysis analogue). This finding was consistent with two previous randomized trials that found no difference in cognitive decline or dementia in intention-to-treat analyses (“MRC/BHF Heart Protection Study of Cholesterol Lowering with Simvastatin in 20 536 High-Risk Individuals”, 2002; Trompet et al., 2010). Our findings suggest a potential decreased risk of dementia and dementia or death after sustained statin use compared with no statin use (the per-protocol analysis analogue), but residual confounding could not be ruled out and our confidence intervals were wide. The attenuation of the 10-year per-protocol risk-difference estimates when excluding individuals age 70 years or older suggests statins likely have less absolute benefit (within 10 years) when initiated during mid-life. In addition, the attenuation of the 10-year per-protocol estimate for the combined endpoint of dementia or death when excluding individuals with high baseline total cholesterol (and variability of the per-protocol 10-year dementia or death risk difference in general) suggests our analyses may not have successfully adjusted for confounding by cardiovascular disease risk. Finally, since statin use may delay death due to cardiovascular disease, estimates of the effect of statin initiation and statin use on dementia could be biased due to the competing event death.

A causal interpretation of all of our estimates relies on the untestable assumption that the measured baseline covariates were sufficient to adjust for confounding (i.e., to emulate randomization). Confounding by indication might partly explain our estimates, given that individuals who initiated statins were more likely to have other risk factors for dementia, including high blood pressure and APOE ϵ 4 carrier status. We were nevertheless able to adjust for several vascular risk factors (e.g., total cholesterol and systolic blood pressure and history of heart disease, stroke, and diabetes) in addition to demographic factors (e.g., smoking) and prescription medication use that could be key confounding variables in estimating effects of statin use on dementia. Unmeasured confounding by a prodromal dementia stage (which may affect likelihood of

initiating or maintaining medication use) could remain despite adjustment for a recent MMSE score. In addition, data on LDL-cholesterol was not available, a strong indication for statin initiation and strongly associated with death due to cardiovascular disease (but perhaps not with dementia). In general, confounding by indication is a more substantial issue when evaluating primary outcomes for the treatment indication (in this case, cardiovascular disease) compared with secondary outcomes (in this case, dementia)(Swanson et al., 2015).

In addition to unmeasured or residual confounding, all of our estimates could also be biased if there are diagnostic delays for dementia that are differential with respect to statin use. For example, perhaps individuals taking statins are more likely to visit the doctor and receive a dementia diagnosis more quickly after onset of symptoms compared with someone not taking statins who does not visit a doctor as frequently. This differential outcome diagnosis would yield an underestimate of a protective effect of statins on dementia. While adjudication of dementia diagnoses in our study is based on continuous linkage to medical records in addition to information systematically gathered during the study, diagnostic delays will still occur for individuals who stop attending study visits and do not regularly see a doctor. We are interested in the effects of statins on dementia; however, estimates of the effects of statins on dementia diagnoses are not susceptible to this bias.

Protocols typically allow treatment discontinuation due to clinical reasons such as contraindications, serious diagnoses, side-effects or toxicity. Accordingly, a per-protocol analysis should estimate an effect of adhering to a protocol that allows treatment discontinuations for appropriate reasons. Estimating an appropriate per-protocol effect analogue is challenging when, as in our study, data on reasons for discontinuation is not available. We dealt with this challenge by allowing individuals to discontinue (or initiate) statins after diagnosis of cancer or heart disease, but this is likely an insufficient attempt to allow clinically supported deviations.

A causal interpretation of the per-protocol effect analogues' estimates further relies on the additional assumption that the measured time-varying covariates were sufficient to adjust for time-varying confounding. This assumption would not be met if there were reasons for discontinuing (or initiating) statins over time related to dementia risk for which we did not adequately measure or adjust. Individuals who discontinued statins had lower baseline MMSE scores, further suggesting the possibility of residual confounding by sub-clinical dementia. In addition, since linkage with pharmacy dispensing records is lost

when individuals enter nursing homes in the Rotterdam Study, these individuals will be censored from the sustained statin use strategy even though they may not have discontinued statins. Since these individuals may be sicker, this could lead to an overestimation of the beneficial effect of sustained statin use.

Finally, since many of the measured time-varying covariates in our analysis could only be updated when a Rotterdam Study visit occurred, we may not have been able to sufficiently adjust for time-varying confounding by measured covariates. Instrumental variable approaches – that do not rely on measuring exposure-outcome confounders but instead make different strong assumptions (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2006) – may offer a complementary way to estimate per-protocol effect analogues in some studies, but these methods are not well suited for estimating sustained treatment strategies (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2006; Swanson et al., 2017).

Altogether, our findings suggest a potential decreased 10-year risk of dementia and dementia or death after sustained statin use compared with no statin use in older adults. However, this decreased risk relied heavily on data from few individuals (resulting in wide confidence intervals), and certain plausible biases (such as residual confounding by cardiovascular disease risk) cannot be ruled out. Our study may be useful to inform the design and analyses of future observational studies and randomized clinical trials to estimate the effect of sustained statin use on dementia.

Acknowledgements

We thank Miguel Hernán for helpful comments on an earlier version of this manuscript.

This study was partly funded by ZonMW Memorabel (projectnr 73305095005) and Alzheimer Nederland through the Netherlands Consortium of Dementia Cohorts (NCDC) in the context of Deltaplan Dementie. Further funding was obtained from the Netherlands CardioVascular Research Initiative: the Dutch Heart Foundation (CVON 2018-28 Heart Brain Connection Crossroads), Dutch Federation of University Medical Centres, the Netherlands Organisation for Health Research and Development and the Royal Netherlands Academy of Sciences.

2.6 Supplementary information

Participants per person-trial

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
1	Jan-93	105	0
2	Feb-93	119	0
3	Mar-93	121	0
4	Apr-93	172	0
5	May-93	246	0
6	Jun-93	352	1
7	Jul-93	474	1
8	Aug-93	564	0
9	Sep-93	687	1
10	Oct-93	825	0
11	Nov-93	887	0
12	Dec-93	1064	0
13	Jan-94	1240	0
14	Feb-94	1382	0
15	Mar-94	1558	2
16	Apr-94	1634	0
17	May-94	1744	1
18	Jun-94	1795	2
19	Jul-94	1812	1
20	Aug-94	1673	3
21	Sep-94	1575	2
22	Oct-94	1663	1
23	Nov-94	1861	5
24	Dec-94	2058	3
25	Jan-95	2183	2
26	Feb-95	2266	7
27	Mar-95	2289	1
28	Apr-95	2258	6
29	May-95	2143	6
30	Jun-95	2011	2

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
31	Jul-95	1889	4
32	Aug-95	1780	1
33	Sep-95	1767	3
34	Oct-95	1730	4
35	Nov-95	1535	3
36	Dec-95	1322	3
37	Jan-96	1129	0
38	Feb-96	883	1
39	Mar-96	643	0
40	Apr-96	374	0
41	May-96	185	1
42	Jun-96	28	0
43	Jul-96	0	0
44	Aug-96	0	0
45	Sep-96	0	0
46	Oct-96	0	0
47	Nov-96	0	0
48	Dec-96	0	0
49	Jan-97	0	0
50	Feb-97	0	0
51	Mar-97	0	0
52	Apr-97	0	0
53	May-97	87	0
54	Jun-97	156	0
55	Jul-97	251	0
56	Aug-97	274	2
57	Sep-97	270	2
58	Oct-97	313	0
59	Nov-97	392	6
60	Dec-97	447	1
61	Jan-98	502	0
62	Feb-98	591	3
63	Mar-98	664	2
64	Apr-98	762	5
65	May-98	859	3

CHAPTER 2. STATINS AND DEMENTIA

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
66	Jun-98	944	3
67	Jul-98	990	4
68	Aug-98	984	1
69	Sep-98	975	1
70	Oct-98	1050	3
71	Nov-98	1131	2
72	Dec-98	1243	6
73	Jan-99	1300	4
74	Feb-99	1405	3
75	Mar-99	1522	4
76	Apr-99	1638	5
77	May-99	1760	4
78	Jun-99	1846	3
79	Jul-99	1951	8
80	Aug-99	2027	1
81	Sep-99	2018	7
82	Oct-99	2107	9
83	Nov-99	2185	9
84	Dec-99	2273	13
85	Jan-00	2280	8
86	Feb-00	2262	7
87	Mar-00	2213	3
88	Apr-00	2143	2
89	May-00	2053	2
90	Jun-00	1994	2
91	Jul-00	1980	2
92	Aug-00	1969	2
93	Sep-00	1921	4
94	Oct-00	1841	1
95	Nov-00	1776	4
96	Dec-00	1710	5
97	1-Jan	1645	3
98	1-Feb	1570	6
99	1-Mar	1461	1
100	1-Apr	1352	3

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
101	1-May	1270	6
102	1-Jun	1217	3
103	1-Jul	1196	0
104	1-Aug	1191	0
105	1-Sep	1128	6
106	1-Oct	1021	2
107	1-Nov	926	3
108	1-Dec	840	0
109	2-Jan	780	0
110	2-Feb	738	1
111	2-Mar	749	0
112	2-Apr	730	2
113	2-May	830	2
114	2-Jun	859	0
115	2-Jul	886	4
116	2-Aug	977	1
117	2-Sep	1033	0
118	2-Oct	1166	3
119	2-Nov	1318	3
120	2-Dec	1470	5
121	3-Jan	1559	5
122	3-Feb	1637	6
123	3-Mar	1650	3
124	3-Apr	1696	9
125	3-May	1652	8
126	3-Jun	1698	3
127	3-Jul	1710	10
128	3-Aug	1644	4
129	3-Sep	1629	6
130	3-Oct	1651	5
131	3-Nov	1676	7
132	3-Dec	1690	9
133	4-Jan	1645	4
134	4-Feb	1637	2
135	4-Mar	1643	5

CHAPTER 2. STATINS AND DEMENTIA

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
136	4-Apr	1648	8
137	4-May	1619	3
138	4-Jun	1646	1
139	4-Jul	1662	1
140	4-Aug	1651	4
141	4-Sep	1681	6
142	4-Oct	1733	7
143	4-Nov	1775	9
144	4-Dec	1881	7
145	5-Jan	1933	7
146	5-Feb	2013	8
147	5-Mar	2087	8
148	5-Apr	2135	9
149	5-May	2164	8
150	5-Jun	2162	3
151	5-Jul	2170	7
152	5-Aug	2126	6
153	5-Sep	2103	11
154	5-Oct	2118	8
155	5-Nov	2107	9
156	5-Dec	2082	13
157	6-Jan	2021	8
158	6-Feb	1968	4
159	6-Mar	1925	15
160	6-Apr	1838	6
161	6-May	1757	14
162	6-Jun	1691	8
163	6-Jul	1641	5
164	6-Aug	1614	6
165	6-Sep	1525	9
166	6-Oct	1427	4
167	6-Nov	1351	6
168	6-Dec	1300	8
169	7-Jan	1245	3
170	7-Feb	1187	8

Table 2.5: Number of participants and initiators in each non-randomized ‘trial,’ Rotterdam Study – I and II (*continued*)

Trial number	Calendar month	Participants	Initiators
171	7-Mar	1125	1
172	7-Apr	1091	5
173	7-May	1028	1
174	7-Jun	931	0
175	7-Jul	892	2
176	7-Aug	801	0
177	7-Sep	718	1
178	7-Oct	639	1
179	7-Nov	561	0
180	7-Dec	499	1

Per-protocol effect: Sensitivity and Subgroup analysis

Table 2.6: Five-year risk and risk difference of dementia or death under both treatment arms

Analysis	Initiators	Non-initiators	No statins % (95%CI)	Statins % (95%CI)	Risk Difference (95%CI)
Main result(Table 2.4 and Figure 2.3)	622	232904	11.2 (10.6, 11.8)	8.5 (5.4, 11.1)	-2.7 (-5.3, 0.1)
Baseline calendar year 2000 or later	441	146142	10.3 (9.5, 11.0)	7.1 (5.0, 9.7)	-3.2 (-5.6, -0.8)
Exclude individuals 70 years of age or older at baseline	339	126228	5.9 (5.2, 6.6)	5.3 (2.9, 8.4)	-0.6 (-3.2, 2.9)
Restrict to individuals 70 years of age or older at baseline	283	106676	17.7 (16.6, 18.7)	13.3 (9.1, 17.8)	-4.4 (-8.9, -0.4)
Rotterdam Study I only	407	172102	13.0 (12.1, 13.7)	9.3 (6.2, 13.2)	-3.7 (-6.7, 2.3)
Exclude history of heart disease or stroke at baseline	393	190725	9.7 (9.1, 10.3)	6.6 (3.7, 11.2)	-3.1 (-6.1, 13.8)
Exclude those taking vascular medications* at baseline	218	141329	9.1 (8.4, 9.7)	5.0 (1.7, 9.2)	-4.1 (-7.7, -0.2)
Exclude high cholesterol (>6.2 mmol/L)	254	140572	12.1 (11.1, 12.9)	10.9 (6.6, 15.7)	-1.2 (-5.5, 4.2)
Restrict to high cholesterol (>6.2 mmol/L)	368	92332	9.8 (8.8, 10.7)	6.5 (2.9, 11.0)	-3.3 (-6.8, 1.0)
6 month statin washout	958	324426	10.6 (10.1, 11.2)	8.6 (6.4, 10.7)	-2.0 (-4.3, 0.3)
MMSE \geq 26 at baseline but need not be in the previous 3 years	658	246962	11.2 (10.6, 11.8)	8.8 (6.3, 11.3)	-2.4 (-4.9, 0.0)

Note:

* non-statin cholesterol-lowering medications, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium-blockers, ace-inhibitors, NSAIDs, or aspirin

Table 2.7: Ten-year risk and risk difference of dementia or death under both treatment arms

Analysis	Initiators	Non-initiators	No statins % (95%CI)	Statins % (95%CI)	Risk Difference (95%CI)
Main result (Table 2.4 and Figure 2.3)	622	232904	26.1 (24.8, 27.3)	21.0 (15.6, 25.7)	-5.1 (-10.5, -1.1)
Baseline calendar year 2000 or later	441	146142	23.9 (22.4, 25.5)	20.2 (14.8, 26.0)	-3.7 (-9.3, 2.6)
Exclude individuals 70 years of age or older at baseline	339	126228	14.5 (13.3, 16.0)	13.0 (7.6, 17.6)	-1.5 (-7.4, 3.5)
Restrict to individuals 70 years of age or older at baseline	283	106676	40.4 (38.4, 42.2)	34.0 (26.9, 41.2)	-6.4 (-13.7, 0.6)
Rotterdam Study I only	407	172102	29.9 (28.3, 31.5)	22.6 (17.8, 28.7)	-7.3 (-12.0, -0.7)
Exclude history of heart disease or stroke at baseline	393	190725	23.2 (21.9, 24.6)	16.2 (11.0, 22.8)	-7.1 (-12.9, -0.1)
Exclude those taking vascular medications* at baseline	218	141329	21.8 (20.2, 23.0)	15.0 (6.9, 22.6)	-6.8 (-15.1, 0.9)
Exclude high cholesterol (>6.2 mmol/L)	254	140572	27.2 (25.4, 28.7)	25.9 (19.8, 33.0)	-1.3 (-7.2, 6.3)
Restrict to high cholesterol (>6.2 mmol/L)	368	92332	24.3 (22.1, 26.5)	16.7 (11.3, 22.9)	-7.6 (-13.6, -1.0)
6 month statin washout	958	324426	25.0 (24.0, 26.0)	21.3 (17.4, 25.1)	-3.7 (-7.8, 0.1)
MMSE ≥ 26 at baseline but need not be in the previous 3 years	658	246962	26.1 (24.7, 27.6)	21.6 (17.5, 26.0)	-4.5 (-8.9, 0.0)

Note:

*non-statin cholesterol-lowering medications, diuretics, beta-blockers, calcium-blockers, ace-inhibitors, NSAIDs, or aspirin

Distribution of inverse probability weights for estimation of the per-protocol effect of statin use on dementia

100% Max	8.82404E+09
99%	7.84237E+00
95%	2.44104E+00
90%	1.78096E+00
75% Q3	1.31107E+00
50% Median	1.10539E+00
25% Q1	1.02265E+00
10%	1.00000E+00
5%	1.00000E+00
1%	1.00000E+00
0% Min	1.00000E+00

References

- Ancelin, M.-L., Carrière, I., Barberger-Gateau, P., Auriacombe, S., Rouaud, O., Fourlanos, S., Berr, C., Dupuy, A.-M., & Ritchie, K. (2012). Lipid Lowering Agents, Cognitive Decline, and Dementia: The Three-City Study. *Journal of Alzheimer's Disease*, *30*(3), 629–637. <https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-2012-120064>
- Arvanitakis, Z., Schneider, J. A., Wilson, R. S., Bienias, J. L., Kelly, J. F., Evans, D. A., & Bennett, D. A. (2008). Statins, incident Alzheimer disease, change in cognitive function, and neuropathology. *Neurology*, *70*(19 Part 2), 1795. <https://doi.org/10.1212/01.wnl.0000288181.00826.63>
- Bernick, C., Katz, R., Smith, N. L., Rapp, S., Bhadelia, R., Carlson, M., & Kuller, L. (2005). Statins and cognitive function in the elderly: The Cardiovascular Health Study. *Neurology*, *65*(9), 1388–1394. <https://doi.org/10.1212/01.wnl.0000182897.18229.ec>
- Bettermann, K., Arnold, A. M., Williamson, J., Rapp, S., Sink, K., Toole, J. F., Carlson, M. C., Yasar, S., DeKosky, S., & Burke, G. L. (2012). Statins, Risk of Dementia, and Cognitive Function: Secondary Analysis of the Ginkgo Evaluation of Memory Study. *Journal of Stroke and Cerebrovascular Diseases*, *21*(6), 436–444. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jstrokecerebrovasdis.2010.11.002>
- Beydoun, M. A., Beason-Held, L. L., Kitner-Triolo, M. H., Beydoun, H. A., Ferrucci, L., Resnick, S. M., & Zonderman, A. B. (2011). Statins and serum cholesterol's associations with incident dementia and mild cognitive impairment. *Journal of Epidemiology & Community Health*, *65*(11), 949–957. <https://doi.org/10.1136/jech.2009.100826>
- Cain, L. E., Robins, J. M., Lanoy, E., Logan, R., Costagliola, D., & Hernán, M. A. (2010). When to Start Treatment? a Systematic Approach to the Comparison of Dynamic Regimes Using Observational Data. *The International Journal of Biostatistics*, *6*(2). <https://doi.org/10.2202/1557-4679.1212>
- Cole, S. R., & Hernan, M. A. (2008). Constructing Inverse Probability Weights for Marginal Structural Models. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *168*(6), 656–664. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwn164>
- Cramer, C., Haan, M. N., Galea, S., Langa, K. M., & Kalbfleisch, J. D. (2008). Use of statins and incidence of dementia and cognitive impairment without dementia in a cohort study, 9.

- Danaei, G., García Rodríguez, L. A., Cantero, O. F., Logan, R. W., & Hernán, M. A. (2018). Electronic medical records can be used to emulate target trials of sustained treatment strategies. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, *96*, 12–22. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2017.11.021>
- Danaei, G., Rodríguez, L. A. G., Cantero, O. F., Logan, R., & Hernán, M. A. (2013). Observational data for comparative effectiveness research: An emulation of randomised trials of statins and primary prevention of coronary heart disease. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, *22*(1), 70–96. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280211403603>
- de Bruijn, R. F., Bos, M. J., Portegies, M. L., Hofman, A., Franco, O. H., Koudstaal, P. J., & Ikram, M. A. (2015). The potential for prevention of dementia across two decades: The prospective, population-based Rotterdam Study. *BMC Medicine*, *13*(1), 132. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12916-015-0377-5>
- Haag, M. D. M., Hofman, A., Koudstaal, P. J., Stricker, B. H. C., & Breteler, M. M. B. (2009). Statins are associated with a reduced risk of Alzheimer disease regardless of lipophilicity. The Rotterdam Study. *Journal of Neurology, Neurosurgery & Psychiatry*, *80*(1), 13–17. <https://doi.org/10.1136/jnnp.2008.150433>
- Hernán, M. A., & Hernández-Díaz, S. (2012). Beyond the intention-to-treat in comparative effectiveness research. *Clinical Trials*, *9*(1), 48–55. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1740774511420743>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2006). Instruments for Causal Inference: An Epidemiologist’s Dream? *Epidemiology*, *17*(4), 360–372. <https://doi.org/10.1097/01.ede.0000222409.00878.37>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2016). Using Big Data to Emulate a Target Trial When a Randomized Trial Is Not Available: Table 1. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *183*(8), 758–764. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwv254>
- Hernán, M. Á., Brumback, B., & Robins, J. M. (2000). Marginal Structural Models to Estimate the Causal Effect of Zidovudine on the Survival of HIV-Positive Men: *Epidemiology*, *11*(5), 561–570. <https://doi.org/10.1097/00001648-200009000-00012>
- Hippisley-Cox, J., & Coupland, C. (2010). Unintended effects of statins in men and women in England and Wales: Population based cohort study using the QResearch database. *BMJ*, *340*(may19 4), c2197–c2197. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.c2197>
- Hofman, A., Brusselle, G. G. O., Murad, S. D., van Duijn, C. M., Franco, O. H., Goedegebure, A., Ikram, M. A., Klaver, C. C. W., Nijsten, T. E. C., Peeters, R. P., Stricker, B. H. C., Tiemeier, H. W., Uit-

- terlinden, A. G., & Vernooij, M. W. (2015). The Rotterdam Study: 2016 objectives and design update. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *30*(8), 661–708. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-015-0082-x>
- Li, G., Higdon, R., Kukull, W. A., Peskind, E., Van Valen Moore, K., Tsuang, D., van Belle, G., McCormick, W., Bowen, J. D., Teri, L., Schellenberg, G. D., & Larson, E. B. (2004). Statin therapy and risk of dementia in the elderly: A community-based prospective cohort study. *Neurology*, *63*(9), 1624–1628. <https://doi.org/10.1212/01.WNL.0000142963.90204.58>
- Li, G., Shofer, J. B., Rhew, I. C., Kukull, W. A., Peskind, E. R., McCormick, W., Bowen, J. D., Schellenberg, G. D., Crane, P. K., Breitner, J. C., & Larson, E. B. (2010). Age-Varying Association Between Statin Use and Incident Alzheimer’s Disease: [See editorial comments by Dr. Mary Hann pp 000-000]. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, *58*(7), 1311–1317. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.2010.02906.x>
- Mantel-Teeuwisse, A. K., Klungel, O. H., Verschuren, W. M. M., Porsius, A. J., & De Boer, A. (2002). Time trends in lipid lowering drug use in The Netherlands. Has the backlog of candidates for treatment been eliminated?: *Lipid lowering drug use in The Netherlands*. *British Journal of Clinical Pharmacology*, *53*(4), 379–385. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2125.2002.01562.x>
- MRC/BHF Heart Protection Study of cholesterol lowering with simvastatin in 20 536 high-risk individuals: A randomised placebocontrolled trial. (2002). *The Lancet*, *360*(9326), 7–22. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(02\)09327-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(02)09327-3)
- Naci, H., Brugts, J. J., Fleurence, R., Tsoi, B., Toor, H., & Ades, A. (2013). Comparative benefits of statins in the primary and secondary prevention of major coronary events and all-cause mortality: A network meta-analysis of placebo-controlled and active-comparator trials. *European Journal of Preventive Cardiology*, *20*(4), 641–657. <https://doi.org/10.1177/2047487313480435>
- Power, M. C., Weuve, J., Sharrett, A. R., Blacker, D., & Gottesman, R. F. (2015). Statins, cognition, and dementia—systematic review and methodological commentary. *Nature Reviews Neurology*, *11*(4), 220–229. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneurol.2015.35>
- Ray, W. A. (2003). Evaluating Medication Effects Outside of Clinical Trials: New-User Designs. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *158*(9), 915–920. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwg231>
- Rea, T. D., Breitner, J. C., Psaty, B. M., Fitzpatrick, A. L., Lopez, O. L., Newman, A. B., Hazzard, W. R., Zandi, P. P., Burke, G. L., Lyketsos,

- C. G., Bernick, C., & Kuller, L. H. (2005). Statin Use and the Risk of Incident Dementia: The Cardiovascular Health Study. *Archives of Neurology*, *62*(7), 1047. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archneur.62.7.1047>
- Smeeth, L., Douglas, I., Hall, A. J., Hubbard, R., & Evans, S. (2009). Effect of statins on a wide range of health outcomes: A cohort study validated by comparison with randomized trials. *British Journal of Clinical Pharmacology*, *67*(1), 99–109. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2125.2008.03308.x>
- Sparks, D., Kryscio, R., Sabbagh, M., Connor, D., Sparks, L., & Liebsack, C. (2008). Reduced Risk of Incident AD with Elective Statin Use in a Clinical Trial Cohort. *Current Alzheimer Research*, *5*(4), 416–421. <https://doi.org/10.2174/156720508785132316>
- Starr, J. M., McGurn, B., Whiteman, M., Pattie, A., Whalley, L. J., & Deary, I. J. (2004). Life long changes in cognitive ability are associated with prescribed medications in old age. *International Journal of Geriatric Psychiatry*, *19*(4), 327–332. <https://doi.org/10.1002/gps.1093>
- Steenland, K., Zhao, L., Goldstein, F. C., & Levey, A. I. (2013). Statins and Cognitive Decline in Older Adults with Normal Cognition or Mild Cognitive Impairment. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, *61*(9), 1449–1455. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jgs.12414>
- Swanson, S. A., Hernandez-Diaz, S., Palmsten, K., Mogun, H., Olfson, M., & Huybrechts, K. F. (2015). Methodological considerations in assessing the effectiveness of antidepressant medication continuation during pregnancy using administrative data: Antidepressant Medication in Pregnancy. *Pharmacoepidemiology and Drug Safety*, *24*(9), 934–942. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pds.3798>
- Swanson, S. A., Tiemeier, H., Ikram, M. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2017). Nature as a Trialist?: Deconstructing the Analogy Between Mendelian Randomization and Randomized Trials. *Epidemiology*, *28*(5), 653–659. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000699>
- Szwast, S. J., Hendrie, H. C., Lane, K. A., Gao, S., Taylor, S. E., Unverzagt, F., Murrell, J., Deeg, M., Ogunniyi, A., Farlow, M. R., & Hall, K. S. (2007). Association of statin use with cognitive decline in elderly African Americans. *Neurology*, *69*(19), 1873–1880. <https://doi.org/10.1212/01.wnl.0000279333.77404.d7>
- Taylor, F., Huffman, M. D., Macedo, A. F., Moore, T. H., Burke, M., Davey Smith, G., Ward, K., & Ebrahim, S. (2013). Statins for the primary prevention of cardiovascular disease (Cochrane Heart Group, Ed.). *Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews*. <https://doi.org/10.1002/14651858.CD004816.pub5>

- Trompet, S., Vliet, P., Craen, A. J. M., Jolles, J., Buckley, B. M., Murphy, M. B., Ford, I., Macfarlane, P. W., Sattar, N., Packard, C. J., Stott, D. J., Shepherd, J., Bollen, E. L. E. M., Blauw, G. J., Jukema, J. W., & Westendorp, R. G. J. (2010). Pravastatin and cognitive function in the elderly. Results of the PROSPER study. *Journal of Neurology*, *257*(1), 85–90. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00415-009-5271-7>
- Udell, J. A., & Ray, J. G. (2006). Primary and secondary prevention of heart failure with statins. *Expert Review of Cardiovascular Therapy*, *4*(6), 917–926. <https://doi.org/10.1586/14779072.4.6.917>
- Wolozin, B., Wang, S. W., Li, N.-C., Lee, A., Lee, T. A., & Kazis, L. E. (2007). Simvastatin is associated with a reduced incidence of dementia and Parkinson’s disease. *BMC Medicine*, *5*(1), 20. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1741-7015-5-20>
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, *39*(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>
- Zandi, P. P. (2005). Do Statins Reduce Risk of Incident Dementia and Alzheimer Disease?the Cache County Study. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, *62*(2), 217. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archpsyc.62.2.217>

Chapter 3

Hypothetical blood-pressure-lowering interventions and risk of stroke and dementia

This chapter has been published as: Rojas-Saunero, L.P., Hilal, S., Murray, E.J. et al. Hypothetical blood-pressure-lowering interventions and risk of stroke and dementia. Eur J Epidemiol. 2021;36(1):69-79.

3.1 Abstract

Objective: To estimate the effects of hypothetical interventions on systolic blood pressure (SBP) and smoking on risk of stroke and dementia using data from 15 years of follow-up in the Rotterdam Study.

Methods: We used data from 4930 individuals, aged 55-80 years, with no prior history of stroke, dementia or cognitive impairment, followed for 15 years within the Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort. We defined the following sustained interventions on SBP: (1) maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg, (2) maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg, (3) reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg, (4) reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg, and a combined intervention of quitting smoking with each of these SBP-lowering strategies. We considered incident stroke and incident dementia diagnoses as outcomes. We applied the parametric g-formula to adjust for baseline and time-varying confounding.

Results: The observed 15-year risk for stroke was 10.7%. Compared to no specified intervention (i.e., the “natural course”), all interventions that involved reducing SBP were associated with a stroke risk reduction of about 10% (e.g., reducing SBP by 20% if above 140mmHg risk ratio: 0.89; 95% CI: 0.76, 1). Jointly intervening on SBP and smoking status further decreased the risk of stroke (e.g., risk ratio: 0.83; 95% CI: 0.71, 0.94). None of the specified interventions were associated with a substantive change in dementia risk.

Conclusions: Our study suggests that a joint intervention on SBP and smoking cessation during later life may reduce stroke risk, while the potential for reducing dementia risk were not observed.

Keywords: hypertension, dementia, stroke, target trial, g-formula

3.2 Introduction

The increase in life expectancy over the past decades has profound implications on the occurrence of diseases. As a result of the rapid demographic aging, the burden from common age-related diseases such as stroke and dementia are expected to rise dramatically(Larson & Langa, 2008). As such, effective strategies to prevent or delay the onset of such diseases are in dire need. Targeting generally healthy individuals for age-related chronic diseases has the potential to have the greatest overall impact on population health(Bauer et al., 2014).

High blood pressure is a well-known modifiable risk factor for stroke(C. O. Johnson et al., 2019) and it has been proposed likewise for dementia(Livingston et al., 2020), although the specific biological mechanisms are heterogenous and less clear, such as the effect of chronic covert vascular damage (ischemia, microhemorrhage or atrophy)(Hughes et al., 2020). Randomized clinical trials have reported that treatment of hypertension reduces the risk of first-ever stroke by 35–40% among elderly patients with systolic hypertension(Chobanian et al., 2003; Collaboration, 2000). Some observational studies have assessed the association between lifestyle factors (i.e. unhealthy diet, smoking, drinking and physical inactivity) and stroke risk and have reported that 35-55% of stroke events were attributed to lifestyle factors(Braillon et al., 2015; Prince et al., 1996; Y. Zhang et al., 2012). Unlike for stroke, the evidence from trials and observational studies supporting the effects of lowering blood pressure on dementia risk is limited. Overall such trials have not had dementia as the primary outcome, were focused on highly selected patient groups and had short follow-up time (e.g., two to four years of follow-up)(C. Anderson et al., 2011; Collaboration, 2000; Diener et al., 2008; Ding et al., 2020; Forette et al., 2002; Lithell et al., 2003; Prince et al., 1996; The PROGRESS Collaborative Group, 2003; The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019). In contrast, prior observational studies assessing the effect of systolic blood pressure or antihypertension medication were conducted in population-based cohorts with longer follow-up(Ding et al., 2020; Liang et al., 2018). However, in both settings, most studies were not conducted to estimate the effect of a sustained treatment strategy with appropriate account for time-varying confounding and attention to competing risk of death.

As a several-years-long randomized trial in the general population has not been conducted (and is likely unfeasible), decisions today regarding dynamic interventions on blood pressure and other lifestyle changes (e.g., quitting smoking) can be empirically informed using observational data to emulate a “target

trial” (Danaei et al., 2018; Garcia-Aymerich et al., 2014; Jain et al., 2016; Taubman et al., 2009; Y. Zhang et al., 2018). Target trial emulation requires clear specification of the trial protocol elements and, when assessing interventions sustained over time, analytic methods known as “g-methods” are required to appropriately account for time-dependent confounding (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020). Previous studies have shown how results from observational studies can closely align with results from randomized controlled trials when the target trial framework is implemented (M. A. Hernán et al., 2008; Lodi et al., 2019). In this study, we emulate a target trial to estimate the sustained effects of several hypothetical interventions on systolic blood pressure (SBP) control, including in combination with an intervention on smoking over follow-up, on the risk of first-ever stroke and dementia using data from 15 years of follow-up in the Rotterdam Study.

3.3 Methods

We begin by briefly describing the target trial specifications and then how we attempt to emulate the trial using data from the Rotterdam Study. A detailed comparison between the target trial and the emulation using observational data, is provided in the Supplementary information, Table 3.6.

3.3.1 Target trial specification

Key protocol elements of a target trial include:

Eligibility criteria

Individuals 55-80 years old, with no prior history of stroke, transient ischemic attack, Parkinson’s Disease, Parkinsonism, dementia or cognitive impairment.

Treatment strategies

Eligible individuals are assigned to one of the following sustained strategies, to be followed for the duration of the study: (1) maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg, (2) maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg, (3) reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg, (4) reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg. The means for following these strategies are not pre-specified (i.e., SBP may be reduced via lifestyle or medication interventions); we return to this point in the discussion. Given the known health effects of smoking, we further considered the intervention of (5) quitting smoking, and also four joint interventions combining (5)

with (1), (2), (3), and (4). We compare all these strategies to the “natural course”, which represents no pre-specified treatment strategy. Of note, strategies (1) and (2) align with recent studied strategies in a randomized trial (The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019), while (3) and (4) perhaps are more achievable in practice.

Outcome recording

The two primary outcomes of interest were first stroke event and dementia diagnosis within 15 years of follow-up, as recorded by continuous linkage to medical records and periodic cognitive assessments. Because death is a competing event, we also considered composite outcomes with death as a secondary analysis.

Start and end of follow-up Each eligible individual is followed from when they meet our eligibility criteria described above. They are followed until first stroke event, dementia diagnosis, death, incomplete follow-up, or administrative end of follow-up after 15 years from baseline.

3.3.2 Target trial emulation

Study design and public involvement

To emulate the described target trial, we used data from The Rotterdam Study (RS), a population-based prospective cohort study among middle age and elderly persons living in the Ommoord district in the city of Rotterdam, the Netherlands. Participants living in the district were invited to participate in the cohort between 1990 and 1993. All participants underwent questionnaire administration, physical and clinical examinations, and blood sample collection at baseline (1990-1993) and at follow-up visits from 1993-1995, 1997-1999, 2002-2005 (Ikram et al., 2017).

Eligibility criteria

Same as specified above. Prior history of stroke, transient ischemic attack, Parkinson’s Disease, Parkinsonism and dementia were assessed by using home interviews and by reviewing medical records, and cognitive impairment defined as a Mini Mental State Examination (MMSE) below 26 at first study visit. Thus, of the 7983 persons who participated at baseline, 5193 were considered eligible for this study based on the above-mentioned criteria. We further required complete information on SBP, BMI, smoking status and/or hypertensive medication at intake, giving a final sample size of 4930 participants (figure

3.1). Participants with missing covariates, which represent a 5% of the eligible sample, were, on average, three years older than those included, had a higher frequency of primary education and had a higher prevalence of heart disease and diabetes at baseline (Supplementary information, Table 3.7).

Treatment strategies

Same as specified above. SBP was measured in two readings using a random-zero sphygmomanometer in a sitting position, and the mean of both measurements was calculated during each follow-up visit. Smoking habit for cigarettes was collected using a detailed questionnaire and was categorized as never, current and former.

Outcome recordings

Incident stroke was collected by continuously monitoring through computerized linkage of the study database and digitized medical records from general practitioners and the Regional Institute for Outpatient Mental Health Care. For participants who moved outside the study district or lived in nursing homes, medical records were regularly checked by contacting their treating physicians. Research physicians reviewed all potential strokes using hospital discharge letters and information from general practitioners and nursing home physicians. An experienced vascular neurologist verified the stroke diagnosis (Akoudad et al., 2015; Wieberdink et al., 2012). In accordance with World Health Organization criteria, stroke was defined as a syndrome of rapidly emerging clinical signs of focal or global disturbance of cerebral function. Symptoms should last 24 hours or cause death, with no apparent cause other than of vascular origin.

Dementia diagnosis was collected by screening during the cohort visits, using MMSE and the Geriatric Mental Schedule (GMS) organic level. Screen-positives (MMSE < 26 or GMS organic level > 0) subsequently underwent an examination and informant interview with the Cambridge Examination for Mental Disorders in the Elderly. A consensus panel led by a consultant neurologist established the final diagnosis according to standard criteria for dementia (DSM-III-R). Additionally, participants were continuously followed up for the occurrence of dementia through automated linkage of general practitioners' medical records with the study database (de Bruijn et al., 2015; Ott et al., 1999) as with stroke.

Vital status was obtained on a weekly basis via municipal population registries and through general practitioners' and hospitals' databases. All-cause mortality was defined as participants who died from any cause during the total follow-up period.

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND DEMENTIA

Start and end of follow-up

We defined baseline as the date of recruitment in the Rotterdam Study for individuals for whom the above-described eligibility criteria were met on that date. Study participants were followed up from study baseline until stroke, dementia, death, censoring due to loss to follow-up, or 15 years after baseline, whichever occurred first. We defined loss to follow-up for stroke as follows: Participants who skipped a visit or were lost to follow-up were censored at the last year in which the next visit could have taken place. Of the included participants who did not develop the main outcome or died during follow-up, 283 (9%) were lost after the first visit, 408 (13%) after the second visit, 230 (7%) after the third visit, and 2285 (71%) were censored after the fourth round. For dementia analysis, we followed participants until dementia diagnosis, death, or censored as previously defined. Of the 4930 included participants, 280 (9%) were lost after the first visit, 398 (12%) after the second visit, 194 (6%) after the third visit, and 2324 (73%) were censored after the fourth round (figure 3.1).

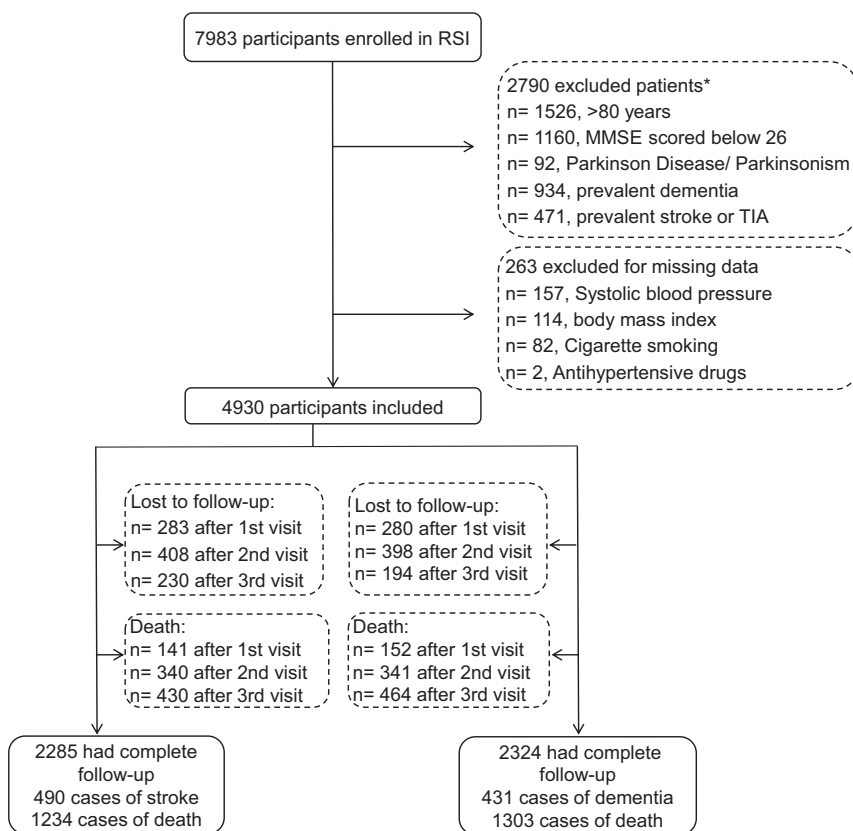


Figure 3.1: Flowchart.

3.3.3 Statistical Analysis:

To estimate the risk of stroke and dementia under the described hypothetical interventions, we used the parametric g-formula, an extension of standardization to time-varying exposures and confounders. Under the assumptions of no unmeasured confounding and no model misspecification, this method provides an estimate of the risk of outcomes under full adherence to different hypothetical sustained interventions (Danaei, Pan, et al., 2013; Dickerman et al., 2019; Garcia-Aymerich et al., 2014; Taubman et al., 2009; Vangen-Lønne et al., 2018).

The simplified steps for the parametric g-formula, using stroke as the outcome are described as follows:

1. Fit parametric regression models for each of the time-varying covariates, as a function of baseline covariates and covariates history among participants followed up to time k .
2. Fit parametric regression models for stroke and death, as a function of baseline covariates and covariates history among participants followed up to the time k , using pooled logistic regression to approximate time-to-failure risk.
3. Use a Monte Carlo simulation to generate life histories for a pseudo-population of 10000 simulated individuals.
 - Baseline covariates are randomly sampled with replacement from the original population.
 - The values of time-varying covariates are drawn from the parametric distribution in Step 1.
 - The value of the covariates that will be “intervened” on is set according to the defined strategy (skip this step for the “natural course strategy”).
 - The predicted risk of dementia and death is calculated for each individual in the pseudo-population.
4. Calculate the mean predicted risk of stroke and death at 15 years in the pseudo-population.
5. Calculate the risk difference between each strategy and the natural course.

6. Repeat previous steps in 500 bootstraps samples to obtain the 95% confidence interval (CI).
7. For each strategy repeat step 3 to 6.

The same steps were performed with dementia as an outcome. Our primary analyses consisted of models with baseline confounders which included: age with a quadratic term, sex, APOE $\epsilon 4$ carrier, history of type-II diabetes mellitus, history of heart disease, education level, baseline SBP with a cubic term. Additionally, we also included time-varying covariates: the visit process, SBP, cholesterol, BMI, alcohol intake, smoking status, hypertensive medications, incident heart disease, incident diabetes, incident cancer, incident transient ischemic attack and incident Parkinson Disease or Parkinsonism. Details on measurements of these variables are available in the Supplementary information (Measurements). When stroke was the principal outcome, we included dementia as a time-varying confounder, and vice versa. All covariates that were measured during the visit process were modeled under the condition of having attended the visit (Supplementary information, Table 3.8 and 3.9). To probe for potential model misspecification, we estimated the difference between the observed mean value and the predicted mean value for each covariate (Supplementary information, Figure 3.4 and 3.5). We also conducted a sensitivity analysis of reordering the time-varying covariates to probe potential model misspecification.

The results are presented as the average causal effect under each hypothetical intervention at 15 years of follow-up compared to the natural course as a risk ratio and risk difference. For each intervention, we further report the cumulative proportion of participants who would have had to have been intervened on during the follow-up, to adhere to the strategy. We additionally presented the standardized cumulative incidence curves, comparing the risk over time under the natural course and the joint treatment strategy.

Competing risk analysis

During follow-up, individuals can die before developing stroke and dementia, and interventions may affect the risk of death in our main analysis. For this reason, we estimate the risk of stroke and dementia taking into account that individuals can also progress to death. This means that the effect on our main outcome is through all pathways between the interventions and the outcome, including those possibly mediated by this competing event. We additionally run the primary analysis considering death as a censoring event, however the

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND DEMENTIA

interpretation in this setting emulates a counterfactual world in which death could be entirely prevented, which would not be realistic and relies on additional stronger no-unmeasured-confounding assumptions(Young et al., 2020). Finally, we performed analysis considering the effect of each intervention in the composite outcome with death (i.e., stroke and death, dementia and death).

Subgroup analysis:

We repeated our primary analyses within the following subgroups: age 55 to 65 years; age between 66 and 80 years; women, men; without hypertensive medication at baseline; and free of heart disease at baseline.

All g-formula analyses were conducted using SAS 9.4 software and the GFORMULA macro that is publicly available at <http://www.hsph.harvard.edu/causal/software>. The SAS code for the GFORMULA macro call for our primary analysis is available on the following repository https://github.com/palolili23/ht_trial_gformula.

3.4 Results

Table 3.1 shows the baseline characteristics of the study participants. The mean age of the participants was 66 years and 57% were women. The mean SBP at baseline was 137 mmHg, and 24% were current cigarette smokers.

Table 3.1: Characteristics of cohort at baseline (n=4930)

Characteristics	Overall
Female, n (%)	2824 (57.3)
Age, mean (SD) (years)	66.2 (6.6)
APOE ϵ 4 carrier, n (%)	
Not carrier	3388 (68.7)
Carrier	1322 (26.8)
Missing	220 (4.5)
Education level, n (%)	
Primary	2378 (48.6)
Further	2044 (41.8)
Higher	472 (9.6)
MMSE, mean (SD)	28.2 (1.2)
BMI, mean (SD) (kg/m ²)	26.3 (3.6)
Cigarettes smoking, n (%)	
Never	1551 (31.5)
Former	2193 (44.5)
Current	1186 (24.1)
Alcohol intake, mean (SD) (g/day)	10.7 (15.3)
Systolic blood pressure, mean (SD) (mmHg)	137.3 (21.5)
Total cholesterol, mean (SD) (mmol/dl)	6.7 (1.2)
HDL, mean (SD) (mmol/dl)	1.4 (0.4)
Prevalent hypertension, n (%)	2789 (56.6)
Hypertension medication, n (%)	1360 (27.6)
Prevalent heart disease, n (%)	368 (7.7)
Prevalent cancer, n (%)	20 (0.4)
Prevalent diabetes, n (%)	432 (12.9)

Note:

MMSE: Mini Mental State Examination; BMI: Body Mass Index; HDL: High density lipoproteins

Stroke risk

During the 15 years of follow-up, there were 490 cases of incident stroke and 1234 deaths. The observed 15 years risk for stroke was 10.3% and under the simulated natural course was 10.3% (95%CI: 9.3, 11.5). The risk of stroke under the different hypothetical treatment strategies are presented in Table 3.2. Overall, all interventions that lowered SBP under a threshold reduced the risk of stroke by approximately 10% compared to the natural course during the study period. Although all interventions on SBP had a similar association with risk of stroke, the most intensive treatment strategy studied (“maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg”) required intervening in 98% of the population at some point in follow-up, which involved 15% more people compared to all other strategies. By contrast, smoking cessation was associated with a reduction in stroke risk by 7% (RR 95%CI: 0.89, 0.97) compared to the natural course, and required an intervention on only 26% of the population. All joint interventions showed a larger reduction in the risk of stroke. For example, lowering SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quitting smoking was associated with a 17% (RR 95% CI: 0.71, 0.94) reduction in the risk of stroke over the study period compared to the natural course as observed in Figure 3.2, panel A.

Dementia risk

During the 15 years of follow-up, there were 431 cases of dementia and 1303 deaths. The observed 15-year risk for dementia was 8.9% and under the simulated natural course was 9.2% (95% CI: 8.2, 10.3%). The risk of dementia under the different hypothetical interventions are shown in Table 3.3. Overall, none of the treatment strategies involving SBP were associated with substantial changes in risk of dementia. For example, the treatment strategy “maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg” was associated with a 6% (RR 95% CI: 0.90, 1.24) increase in dementia risk compared to the natural course. This pattern was likewise seen for the treatment strategy of smoking cessation and joint treatment strategies involving lowering SBP and smoking cessation. For example, lowering SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking was associated with an increment in dementia risk of 5% (RR 95% CI: 0.92, 1.20) as observed in Figure 3.3 panel A.

Alternative analyses for competing event

Given that death was modeled as a competing event for both outcomes (stroke and dementia), we present the effect of the intervention “lowering 20% of SBP if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking” on the risk of death in Figure 3.2 panel B and Figure 3.3 panel B, respectively. Treating death as a censoring event

and as part of a composite outcome did not meaningfully change the results, as presented in the Supplementary information, Tables 3.10, 3.11, 3.18, 3.19.

Table 3.2: Risk of stroke at 15 years of follow-up under natural course and hypothetical interventions

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (95% CI)	Risk Ratio (95% CI)	Risk Difference (95% CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	10.3 (9.3, 11.5)	1 (1 to 1)	0 (0 to 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	9 (7.5, 10.7)	0.87 (0.74, 1.02)	-1.3 (-2.8, 0.2)	97.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	9.3 (8.2, 10.6)	0.9 (0.83, 0.98)	-1 (-1.8, -0.2)	83.5
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	9.3 (8, 10.6)	0.9 (0.8, 0.98)	-1.1 (-2.1, -0.2)	82.7
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	9.2 (7.8, 10.6)	0.89 (0.76, 1)	-1.1 (-2.5, 0)	82.7
5	Quitting smoking	9.6 (8.6, 10.8)	0.93 (0.89, 0.97)	-0.7 (-1.2, -0.3)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	8.3 (6.9, 10)	0.81 (0.68, 0.95)	-2 (-3.4, -0.5)	98.7
7	Joint 2 + 5	8.8 (7.6, 9.9)	0.85 (0.76, 0.92)	-1.6 (-2.6, -0.8)	88.6
8	Joint 3 + 5	8.6 (7.4, 9.8)	0.83 (0.74, 0.92)	-1.7 (-2.8, -0.8)	88.2
9	Joint 4 + 5	8.5 (7.2, 9.9)	0.83 (0.71, 0.94)	-1.8 (-3.1, -0.6)	88.2

Note:

SBP: Systolic blood pressure (mmHg). Estimates were based using the parametric g-formula with fixed covariates: age, sex, education, systolic blood pressure, history of diabetes and history of heart disease at baseline; and time-varying covariates: visit process, smoking status, systolic blood pressure, body mass index, hypertension medication, total cholesterol and diagnosis of diabetes, heart disease, Parkinson disease, Parkinsonism, transient ischemic attack, dementia or cancer.

Table 3.3: Risk of stroke at 15 years of follow-up under natural course and hypothetical interventions

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (95% CI)	Risk Ratio (95% CI)	Risk Difference (95% CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	9.2 (8.2, 10.3)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	9.7 (8, 11.9)	1.06 (0.9, 1.24)	0.6 (-0.9, 2.2)	98.2
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	9.2 (8, 10.7)	1.01 (0.92, 1.09)	0.1 (-0.7, 0.8)	83.0
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	9.2 (8, 10.9)	1.01 (0.92, 1.11)	0 (-0.8, 1)	83.3
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	9.5 (8, 11.4)	1.04 (0.91, 1.18)	0.3 (-0.8, 1.7)	83.3
5	Quitting smoking	9.3 (8.4, 10.6)	1.01 (0.98, 1.06)	0.1 (-0.2, 0.5)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	9.9 (8, 12.2)	1.08 (0.92, 1.26)	0.8 (-0.8, 2.4)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	9.3 (8.1, 10.9)	1.02 (0.93, 1.12)	0.2 (-0.6, 1.1)	88.2
8	Joint 3 + 5	9.3 (8, 11.1)	1.02 (0.93, 1.14)	0.2 (-0.7, 1.3)	88.6
9	Joint 4 + 5	9.6 (8, 11.6)	1.05 (0.92, 1.2)	0.4 (-0.7, 2)	88.6

Note:

SBP: Systolic blood pressure (mmHg). Estimates were based using the parametric g-formula with fixed covariates: age, sex, education, systolic blood pressure, history of diabetes and history of heart disease at baseline; and time-varying covariates: visit process, smoking status, systolic blood pressure, body mass index, hypertension medication, total cholesterol and diagnosis of diabetes, heart disease, Parkinson disease, Parkinsonism, transient ischemic attack, dementia or cancer.

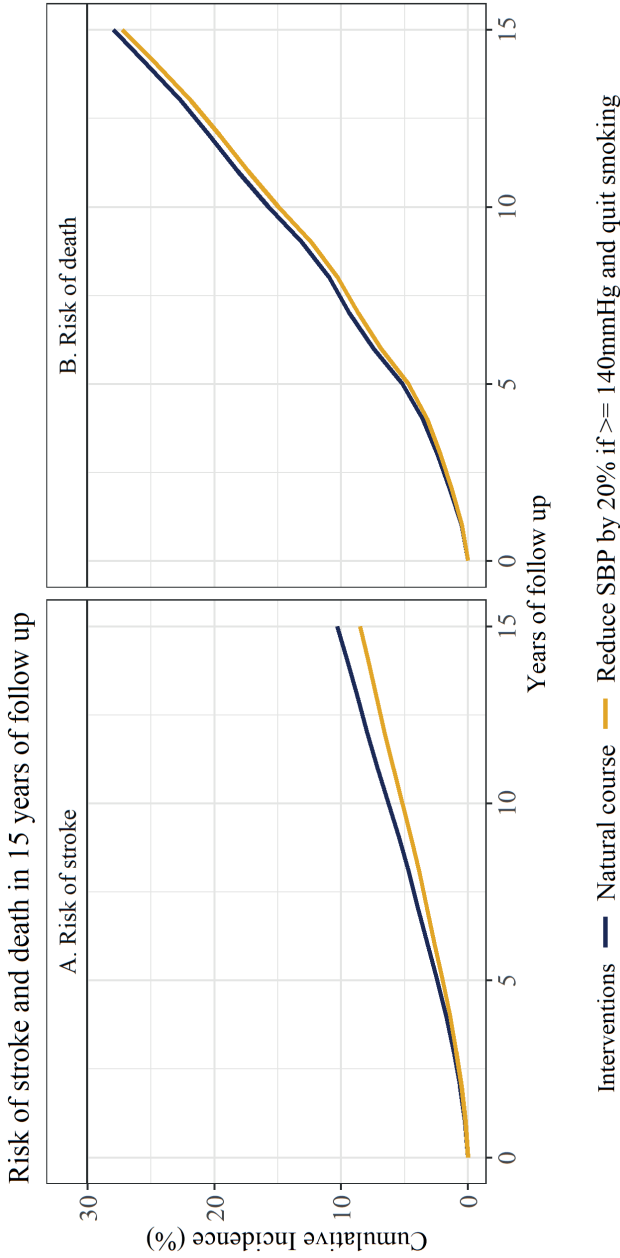


Figure 3.2: **Panel A.** Risk of stroke under the natural course and under the joint intervention: Reduce SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking at 15 years of follow-up. **Panel B.** Risk of death as a competing event under the same interventions.

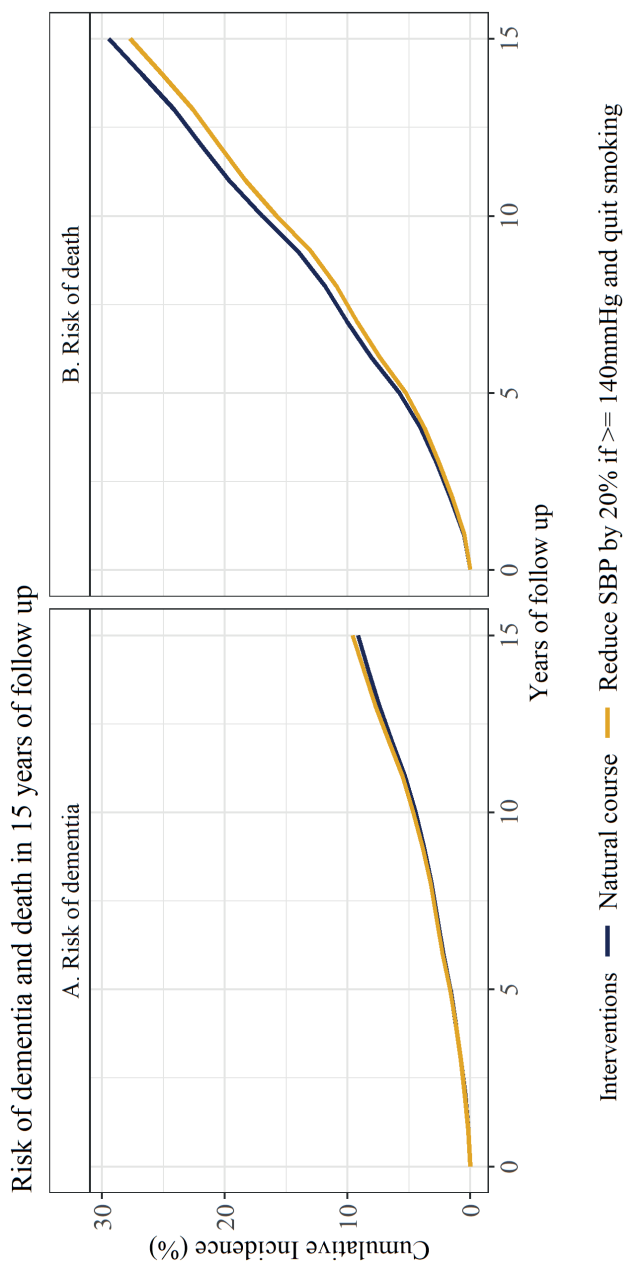


Figure 3.3: **Panel A.** Risk of dementia under the natural course and under the joint intervention: Reduce SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking at 15 years of follow-up. **Panel B.** Risk of death as a competing event under the same interventions.

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND DEMENTIA

Subgroup analyses

Tables 3.4 and 3.5 provide estimates for the treatment strategy “lowering 20% of SBP if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking” on the risk of stroke and dementia by subgroups (age, sex, without hypertension medication at baseline, free of heart disease at baseline) compared to the natural course. Estimates were relatively consistent for stroke risk across subgroups, with the exception of individuals with age below 65 years among whom there appeared to be a much stronger association (RR: 0.75, 95% CI: 0.56, 0.98). For dementia risk, subgroup analyses present similar findings. Additional treatment strategies are presented in the Supplementary information, Tables 3.12 to 3.17, 3.20 to 3.25.

Table 3.4: Subgroup analysis - Risk of stroke: Effect of joint intervention: Reduce SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking compared to the natural course.

Subgroup	Sample size	Risk under natural course (95% CI)	Risk under joint intervention (95% CI)	Risk ratio (95% CI)	Risk difference (95% CI)
Age below 65	2303	6.3 (5, 7.9)	4.7 (3.3, 6.4)	0.75 (0.56, 0.98)	-1.6 (-2.7, -0.2)
Age between 65 and 80	2627	14 (12.6, 15.8)	11.9 (9.6, 14.5)	0.85 (0.71, 1)	-2.2 (-4.3, 0)
Women	2824	9.3 (8.1, 10.9)	7.7 (6.1, 10.3)	0.83 (0.71, 1.02)	-1.6 (-2.9, 0.3)
Men	2106	11.6 (10.2, 13.5)	9.4 (7.5, 12.3)	0.81 (0.67, 1.01)	-2.2 (-4, 0.1)
Without hypertension medication at baseline	3570	9 (8.1, 10.6)	7 (5.8, 9.1)	0.78 (0.66, 0.94)	-2 (-3.3, -0.5)
No history of heart disease at baseline	4406	9.9 (9.1, 10.9)	8.2 (6.8, 10.1)	0.83 (0.7, 0.99)	-1.6 (-2.9, -0.1)

Note:

SBP: Systolic blood pressure (mmHg). Estimates were based using the parametric g-formula with fixed covariates: age, sex, education, systolic blood pressure, history of diabetes and history of heart disease at baseline; and time-varying covariates: visit process, smoking status, systolic blood pressure, body mass index, hypertension medication, total cholesterol and diagnosis of diabetes, heart disease, Parkinson disease, Parkinsonism, transient ischemic attack, dementia or cancer

Table 3.5: Subgroup analysis - Risk of dementia: Effect of joint intervention: Reduce SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg and quit smoking compared to the natural course.

Subgroup	Sample size	Risk under natural course (95% CI)	Risk under joint intervention (95% CI)	Risk ratio (95% CI)	Risk difference (95% CI)
Age below 65	2303	4 (3.2, 5.7)	4.2 (3, 6.1)	1.04 (0.73, 1.37)	0.2 (-1, 1.4)
Age between 65 and 80	2627	13.8 (12.4, 15.6)	14.2 (12, 17.3)	1.03 (0.87, 1.2)	0.4 (-1.8, 2.9)
Women	2824	11.2 (9.7, 12.7)	10.1 (8.4, 12.3)	0.91 (0.73, 1.05)	-1.1 (-3.4, 0.5)
Men	2106	7 (6, 8.9)	9.8 (7.2, 13)	1.4 (1.12, 1.64)	2.8 (0.8, 4.5)
Without hypertension medication at baseline	3570	8.8 (8, 10.2)	9.9 (7.7, 11.8)	1.12 (0.95, 1.27)	1.1 (-0.4, 2.4)
No history of heart disease at baseline	4406	8.8 (8, 10)	9.2 (7.6, 11.1)	1.05 (0.9, 1.16)	0.4 (-0.9, 1.6)

Note:

SBP: Systolic blood pressure (mmHg). Estimates were based using the parametric g-formula with fixed covariates: age, sex, education, systolic blood pressure, history of diabetes and history of heart disease at baseline; and time-varying covariates: visit process, smoking status, systolic blood pressure, body mass index, hypertension medication, total cholesterol and diagnosis of diabetes, heart disease, Parkinson disease, Parkinsonism, transient ischemic attack, dementia or cancer

3.5 Discussion

Our study suggests that intervening on blood pressure could reduce stroke risk by approximately 10% over 15 years of follow-up in a population-based setting, and that combining such interventions with smoking cessation could result in an overall reduction of 18%. In contrast, our study is consistent with these same interventions having null or opposite effects on risk of dementia, taking into account that these estimates could be affected by how the interventions may decrease the risk of death.

Our results on stroke risk are comparable in direction but not quite in magnitude of prior studies' effect estimates. A previous meta-analysis of randomized trials has shown that a 10 mmHg reduction in blood pressure decreases the risk of stroke by 27%, though this effect was observed in a high-risk population of individuals with cardiovascular diseases(Ettehad et al., 2016). The most comparable observational study to ours was one emulating hypothetical treatment strategies to reduce SBP in middle-aged (i.e., baseline mean age 46.1 years or about 20 years younger than our study) healthy individuals from Norway, also using the g-formula. This study showed that a 23 mmHg average reduction in blood pressure of 120 mmHg and above resulted in a 45% reduction in stroke risk over a 15 year period(Vangen-Lønne et al., 2018). The difference in the risk estimates might be due to differences in the average age of the study populations. Of note, no differences in proportional risk reductions were reported in trials involving persons with systolic blood pressure <130 mmHg and those at high risk (160 mmHg)(Ettehad et al., 2016). Our study also adds to these prior studies by considering a joint intervention with smoking cessation, although our combined strategies appears to reduce stroke risk by a much lower amount (18%) than those reported previously in observational studies (35-55%)(Braillon et al., 2015; Chiuvè et al., 2008; Y. Zhang et al., 2012).

To compare the results from our hypothetical intervention on blood pressure (dropping below 120 or 140 mmHg over time) in dementia risk with previous research, we must consider the differences in the eligibility criteria, treatment strategies and analytical choices. Our target trial by design follows similar treatment strategies such as the Systolic Blood Pressure Intervention Trial (SPRINT) MIND trial, however this trial considered eligible individuals as those who had risk of cardiovascular disease(The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019), which represents a small subgroup of our population-based cohort. (Specifically, at most 290 individuals in the Rotterdam Study would meet criteria at baseline, based on our assess-

ments of SBP, presence of cardiovascular disease other than stroke and history of diabetes.) Similarly, since previous trials were primarily designed to assess the effect of antihypertensive medication on the risk of stroke and did not have dementia as their primary outcome, they were tailored to a specific subgroup of individuals who required treatment. Eligibility criteria in other trials included having had a history of stroke, being above 80 years old and having a SBP above 160 mmHg(C. Anderson et al., 2011; Bosch et al., 2019; Collaboration, 2000; Diener et al., 2008; Forette et al., 2002; Lithell et al., 2003; Prince et al., 1996; The PROGRESS Collaborative Group, 2003; The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019). Furthermore, assessing the comparability of our findings with prior observational studies requires caution. A recent meta-analysis by Ding et al. have studied the effect of taking any antihypertensive medication and specific antihypertensive medications and the risk of dementia stratified by SBP including five large population-based cohort(Ding et al., 2020). However, they assess the effect being on treatment at baseline and only include baseline covariates for adjustment. Similarly, Want et al. stratify individuals by longitudinal blood pressure patterns (mid-life and late-life normotension/hypertension), but covariates are measured during two of the six visits(Walker et al., 2019). In contrast, we assessed the sustained effect of lowering SBP over time given time-updated covariates. Last, we consider that our findings reflect the relevance of the competing event of death by other causes, and how estimates are likely affected by the effect of interventions on the risk of death, and give a more comprehensive view of the implications of these results. This will be especially important when we stratify by characteristics that have a different survival distribution, as we observe in the different direction of the effects among women vs. men(Beam et al., 2018). Reconsidering these points as part of how we frame research question and analytical decisions when using observational data, will have a direct impact on results interpretation and clinical translation.

By leveraging a rich dataset in a population-based observational study, high-quality and frequent assessments of outcomes and key covariates, and the use of the parametric g-formula to account for the complex confounding structure assumed, we emulated a “target trial” that may be of key public health interest but would not be easily conducted as a randomized trial. However, like any observational data analysis, several assumptions need to be carefully weighed. The possibility of unmeasured confounding remains, and in particular we were unable to adjust for covariates such as types of antihypertension medications, LDL (as separate from total cholesterol), glucose and frailty in our analysis. Likewise, we used MMSE as a screening tool and excluded individuals with

Parkinson disease or parkinsonism symptoms at baseline, but it is possible that persons with subclinical cognitive impairment might be included in our analysis at baseline or during follow-up (Joe & Ringman, 2019). Self-reported smoking status is also subject to measurement error, although we did assess the consistency of our measurements over time. In addition, the parametric g-formula relies on several strong modeling assumptions. As reported in the Supplementary information Figure 3.4 and 3.5, we observed an agreement between the mean estimated values of each variable (outcomes and covariates) under the natural course with their observed values, which supports but does not prove these model specifications hold (Taubman et al., 2009). Furthermore, we did not assess the effect of the hypothetical interventions in the specific clinical phenotypes of each disease, since numbers on the disaggregated clinical subtypes are small and is further complicated by each subtype being a competing event for each other. However, the effect of lowering blood pressure may effect in the risk of each clinical subtype in different magnitude and should be addressed in future studies.

Finally, another key point to reflect upon in interpreting our specified treatment strategies is that we did not, in fact, specify how SBP would be lowered. This means our estimates are based on the consistency assumption that lowering SBP through any available means (e.g., dietary changes, medication use, other lifestyle changes) would have the same effect on stroke or dementia risk, or otherwise are at best interpretable as estimates for an effect of a weighted average of several SBP-lowering strategies with weights determined by the frequency that the particular strategies occur in our specific population (M. A. Hernán, 2016; M. A. Hernán & VanderWeele, 2011). Future studies that have more detailed assessments of these various SBP-lowering treatments are needed to disentangle treatment variation relevance and build upon this initial study. Furthermore, smoking cessation is one of several more specific behavioral interventions that could be assessed, as well as other metabolic factors described in current guidelines (C. O. Johnson et al., 2019; Livingston et al., 2020). Implementing the target-trial framework and defining research questions to study more refined or further specified treatment strategies is a crucial next step. Doing so will require rich, longitudinal data on the specific interventions under study; the level of specificity in the research questions that can be studied is hampered in part by the data currently available. Thus, while there are certainly limitations in terms of ambiguity to the interventions studied in the current paper, they represent an improvement (in terms of clarity and for informing decision-making) over etiologic studies that address SBP's effects with a simplified version of the complexity of real data, and a step toward the types

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND DEMENTIA

of interventions we may consider in practice.

Given previous considerations, studying population-level interventions as done here is particularly suitable for public health research, in that we can better understand how particular recommendations may affect stroke or dementia risk at the population-level rather than as estimated in high-risk subpopulations. Importantly, while the possible effect of blood pressure control on dementia risk remains debated, our findings nonetheless align with the recent WHO Report's recommendation that lowering blood pressure has substantial benefits (in terms of stroke risk and mortality, here) that may motivate blood pressure control regardless of its possible effects on dementia risk (World Health Organization, 2020).

3.6 Supplementary information

Table 3.6: Target trial specifications considering stroke as outcome.

Section	Target trial	Emulation using observation data
Aim	To estimate the effect of joint interventions on 15-year risk of stroke among people at risk	Same
Eligibility criteria	Individuals below 80 years old, with no prior history of stroke or transient ischemic attack, cognitive impairment, dementia diagnosis or Parkinson or Parkinsonism.	Same plus MMSE above 26 at baseline.
Treatment strategies	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg 2. Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg 3. Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg 4. Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg 5. Quitting smoking 6. Joint 1 + 5 7. Joint 2 + 5 8. Joint 3 + 5 9. Joint 4 + 5. 	Same
Comparison arm	Natural course	Same
Follow-up	Starts at first visit, ends after stroke diagnosis, death, lost to follow up or after 15 years since baseline, whichever happens first. Annual checkups during trial to assess adherence and adverse effects.	Same plus simulate visit process
Outcome	Stroke (Death as competing risk)	Same
Causal contrast of interest	What would have been observed if all individuals adhered to their assigned strategy over the 15 years of follow-up (Per protocol effect)	Same
Statistical analysis	Comparison of 15 year-risk of stroke between groups that received each treatment strategy, adjusted for post-baseline confounders associated with adherence to the treatment strategies and lost to follow-up	Same as per-protocol effect + adjustment of baseline

Measurements

The information on covariates were also collected during each visit through several questionnaires, physical examination and blood samples. From each visit, we selected the following covariates: age, sex, education attained, BMI, APOE ϵ 4 carrier status, alcohol intake (grams per day), cholesterol (mmol/dl) and hypertensive medication. Education attained was divided in three categories: 1) primary; 2) further: lower or intermediate general or vocational education, or higher general education; 3) higher: vocational education or university(Ott et al., 1999). BMI was computed by dividing the weight in kg by the square of the height in meters. APOE genotype was determined using polymerase chain reaction on coded DNA samples²⁸.

Distribution of APOE ϵ 4 genotype and allele frequencies was in the Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium. APOE ϵ 4 carrier status was defined by the presence of at least one ϵ 4 allele. Alcohol intake was collected from a validated semiquantitative food-frequency questionnaire and units were harmonized to grams/day, based on the assumption that one unit (glass) of alcoholic beverage equals 10 grams of alcohol(Ruitenberget al., 2002).

Hypertensive medication was categorized by the World Health Organization Anatomical Therapeutic Chemical (WHO ATC) classification as antihypertensives (c02), diuretics (c03), beta blockers (c07), calcium channel blockers (c08), and renin-angiotensin-aldosterone system modifying agents (c09). History of heart disease and diabetes was collected at baseline. Heart disease was defined as the history of myocardial infarction, atrial fibrillation and cardiac intervention such as angioplasty, coronary artery bypass grafting and other coronary revascularization procedures(Leening et al., 2012).

Additionally, the occurrence of incident heart diseases and cardiac interventions, incident diabetes, transient ischemic attack, Parkinson disease, Parkinsonism, and cancer diagnosis were recorded independent from the visit process. The specific date of diagnosis was obtained through an automated follow-up system that integrates data from different sources as was performed for stroke and dementia.

Characteristics of included and excluded (missing covariates) participants

Table 3.7: Comparison of baseline characteristics for included and excluded participants.

Characteristics	Included (n = 4930)	Excluded (n = 263)
Age in years, mean (SD)	66.23 (6.6)	69.00 (6.9)
Women, n (%)	2824 (57.3)	155 (58.9)
APOE ϵ 4 carrier	1322 (28.1)	59 (30.7)
Education, n (%)		
Primary	2378 (48.6)	122 (56.5)
Further	2044 (41.8)	78 (36.1)
Higher	472 (9.6)	16 (7.4)
Prevalent heart disease, n (%)	368 (7.7)	22 (13.3)
Prevalent diabetes, n (%)	432 (12.9)	16 (16.3)
Prevalent cancer, n (%)	20 (0.4)	1 (0.4)

Note:

SD: Standard deviation

Modeling of covariates included in the g-formula

Table 3.8: Baseline covariates

Time-fixed.covariates	Assessed	Functional form when used as predictor	Categories
Age at baseline	1st visit		
Education at baseline	1st visit	4 categories	Higher (4); Further (3); Primary (2); Missing (1)
Sex	1st visit	2 categories	Female; male
APOE ϵ 4 carrier status	1st visit	3 categories	Non carrier (3); Carrier (2); Missing (1)
History of diabetes at baseline	1st visit	Indicator	Yes;No
History of heart disease diagnosis at baseline	1st visit	Indicator	Yes; No

Table 3.9: Time-varying covariates

Time-varying covariates	Assessed	Functional form when used as predictor	Categories
Second visit	Between year 1 and year 5	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Third visit	Between year 5 and year 9 and only if visit 2 happened	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Fourth visit	Between year 5 and year 14 and only if visit 3 happened	Indicator and time since switch	NA

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND
DEMENTIA

Table 3.9: Time-varying covariates (*continued*)

Time-varying covariates	Assessed	Functional form when used as predictor	Categories
Smoking status	1st - 4th visit	3 categories	Current (3); Former (2); Never (1)
Alcohol intake (gday)	1st - 4th visit	5 categories	≥ 10 gday (5); 5 - 10 gday (4); 1 - 5 gday (3); < 1 gday (2); Missing (1)
Systolic blood pressure (mmHg)	1st - 4th visit	Continuous	NA
Body mass index	1st - 4th visit	Continuous	Splines in 18.5 20 25 30
Hypertension medication	1st - 4th visit	Indicator	YesNo
Total Cholesterol	1st, 3rd, 4th visit	4 Categories	\geq (4); > 5.17 & < 6.21 (3); ≤ 5.17 (2); Missing (1)
Diagnosis of diabetes type 2	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of heart disease	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of Parkinsons Disease or Parkinsonism	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of transient ischemic attack	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of stroke	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of cancer	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA
Diagnosis of dementia	Year of diagnosis	Indicator and time since switch	NA

Difference between mean predicted values and mean observed values

Outcome: Stroke

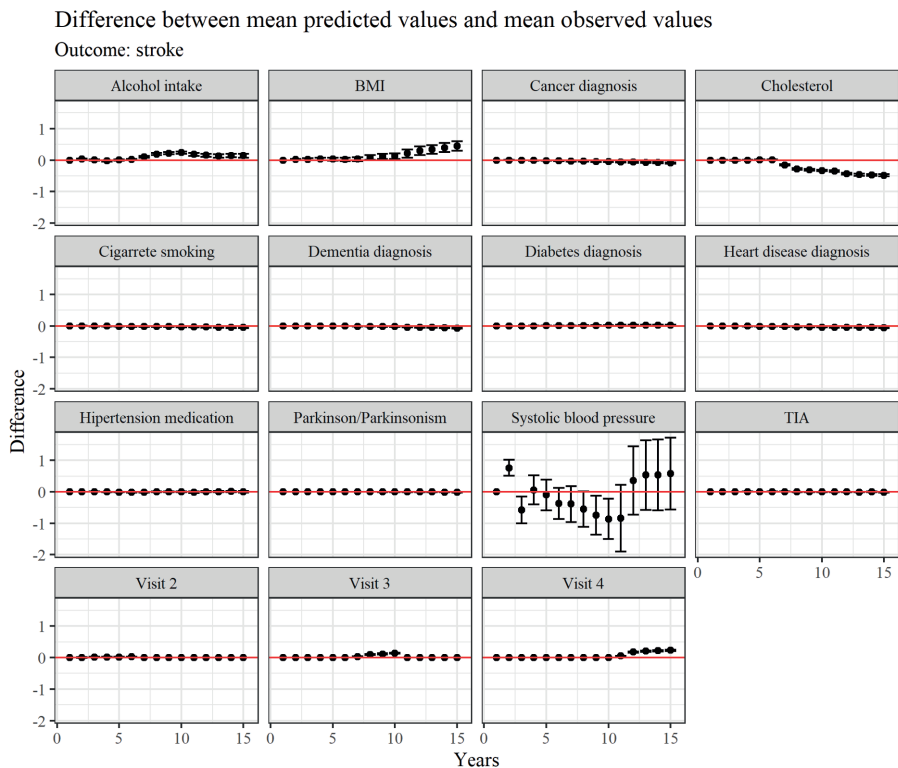


Figure 3.4: Time is represented in X axis, the difference between mean predicted values and mean observed values is represented in the Y axis. Each plot represents each co-variate included in the g-formula.

Outcome: Dementia

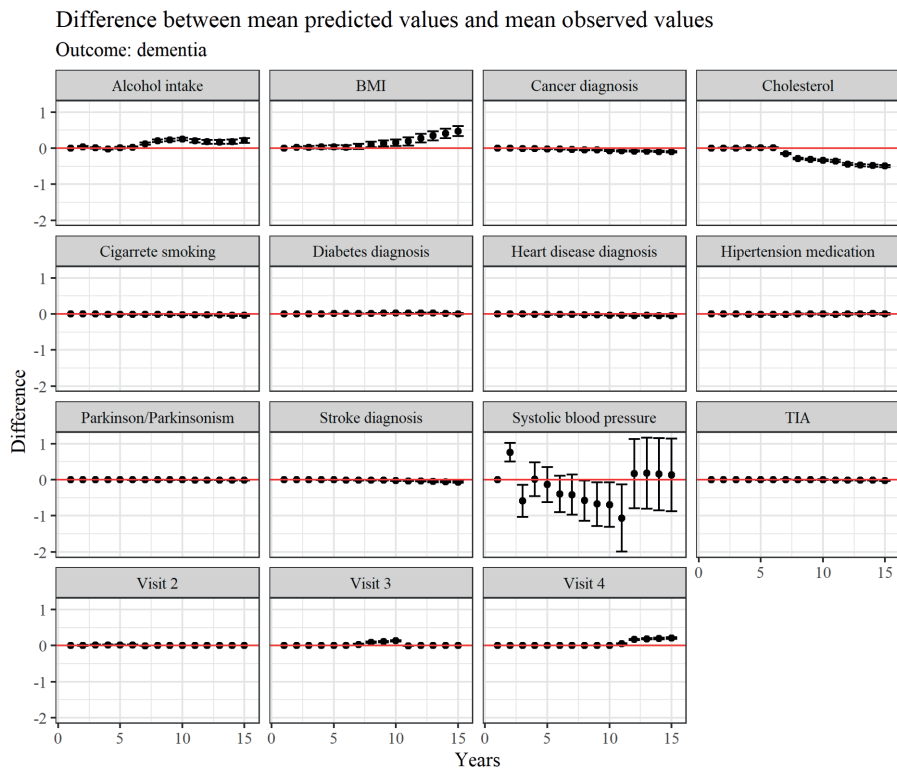


Figure 3.5: Time is represented in X axis, the difference between mean predicted values and mean observed values is represented in the Y axis. Each plot represents each co-variate included in the g-formula.

Additional analysis when outcome is stroke

Table 3.10: Death as a censored event

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	14 (12.4, 16.1)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	12.6 (10.1, 15.3)	0.9 (0.75, 1.03)	-1.4 (-3.5, 0.3)	97.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	12.7 (11, 14.8)	0.91 (0.83, 0.98)	-1.3 (-2.4, -0.3)	83.5
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	12.7 (10.8, 14.8)	0.91 (0.82, 0.99)	-1.3 (-2.6, -0.2)	82.7
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	12.7 (10.4, 15)	0.91 (0.78, 1.01)	-1.3 (-3, 0.1)	82.7
5	Quitting smoking	12.7 (11.2, 14.6)	0.9 (0.86, 0.94)	-1.4 (-2, -0.8)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	11.3 (9.1, 13.7)	0.8 (0.67, 0.93)	-2.8 (-4.7, -0.9)	98.7
7	Joint 2 + 5	11.6 (9.9, 13.4)	0.83 (0.74, 0.9)	-2.4 (-3.8, -1.5)	88.6
8	Joint 3 + 5	11.4 (9.6, 13.3)	0.81 (0.72, 0.9)	-2.6 (-4, -1.4)	88.2
9	Joint 4 + 5	11.5 (9.3, 13.4)	0.82 (0.7, 0.92)	-2.6 (-4.3, -1.1)	88.2

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 12.0%.

Table 3.11: Stroke and death as combined outcome

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Differ- ence(%) (95%CI)	Total Inter- vened (%)
0	Natural course	38.8 (37.2, 40.5)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	39.3 (37.5, 42.3)	1.01 (0.97, 1.08)	0.5 (-1.2, 2.9)	97.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	38.2 (36.5, 40)	0.99 (0.96, 1.01)	-0.5 (-1.4, 0.5)	83.5
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	38.4 (36.9, 40.5)	0.99 (0.97, 1.02)	-0.3 (-1.4, 0.9)	82.7
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	39.1 (37.4, 41.2)	1.01 (0.97, 1.05)	0.4 (-1.1, 2)	82.7
5	Quitting smoking	35.8 (34.2, 37.6)	0.92 (0.91, 0.94)	-2.9 (-3.6, -2.3)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	36.6 (34.3, 39.2)	0.94 (0.9, 1)	-2.2 (-3.9, -0.1)	98.7
7	Joint 2 + 5	34.9 (33.8, 37)	0.9 (0.88, 0.94)	-3.8 (-4.8, -2.1)	88.6
8	Joint 3 + 5	35.5 (34, 37.4)	0.92 (0.89, 0.95)	-3.2 (-4.5, -2)	88.2
9	Joint 4 + 5	36.3 (34.4, 38.2)	0.94 (0.9, 0.97)	-2.5 (-4, -1.1)	88.2

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 36.4%.

Table 3.12: Under 65 years subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	6.3 (5, 7.9)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	5.8 (3.9, 7.9)	0.91 (0.64, 1.16)	-0.5 (-2.4, 1)	97.6
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	5.5 (4.2, 7)	0.87 (0.72, 0.98)	-0.8 (-1.8, -0.1)	78.5
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	5.4 (4.1, 7.2)	0.86 (0.7, 0.99)	-0.9 (-1.9, -0.1)	78.9
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	5.5 (4.2, 7.8)	0.88 (0.67, 1.07)	-0.8 (-2.1, 0.4)	78.9
5	Quitting smoking	5.4 (4.3, 6.8)	0.85 (0.76, 0.96)	-0.9 (-1.6, -0.2)	30.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	4.8 (3.2, 6.9)	0.77 (0.53, 1.04)	-1.4 (-2.8, 0.2)	98.1
7	Joint 2 + 5	4.6 (3.4, 5.9)	0.73 (0.61, 0.88)	-1.7 (-2.7, -0.8)	86.4
8	Joint 3 + 5	4.6 (3.4, 5.9)	0.73 (0.58, 0.89)	-1.7 (-2.8, -0.7)	85.8
9	Joint 4 + 5	4.7 (3.3, 6.4)	0.75 (0.56, 0.98)	-1.6 (-2.7, -0.2)	85.8

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 6.1%.

Table 3.13: Above 65 years and below 80 years subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	14 (12.6, 15.8)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	12.1 (9.3, 15.3)	0.86 (0.69, 1.03)	-2 (-4.3, 0.4)	98.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	12.6 (11.1, 14.9)	0.9 (0.81, 1)	-1.5 (-2.8, 0)	87.3
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	12.8 (10.8, 14.9)	0.91 (0.79, 1)	-1.3 (-3.2, 0)	87.0
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	12.4 (10.2, 15)	0.88 (0.74, 1.01)	-1.6 (-3.7, 0.1)	87.0
5	Quitting smoking	13.5 (11.7, 15.2)	0.96 (0.91, 1)	-0.6 (-1.4, 0.1)	22.1
6	Joint 1 + 5	11.6 (8.9, 14.9)	0.83 (0.64, 1.02)	-2.5 (-5.4, 0.2)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	12.2 (10.4, 14.4)	0.87 (0.75, 0.97)	-1.9 (-3.5, -0.5)	91.5
8	Joint 3 + 5	12.2 (10.1, 14.3)	0.87 (0.75, 0.97)	-1.8 (-3.8, -0.5)	90.3
9	Joint 4 + 5	11.9 (9.6, 14.5)	0.85 (0.71, 1)	-2.2 (-4.3, 0)	90.3

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 14.0%.

Table 3.14: Women subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	9.3 (8.1, 10.9)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	8.3 (6.4, 11.3)	0.9 (0.72, 1.13)	-0.9 (-2.7, 1.3)	97.2
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	8.4 (7.4, 10.4)	0.91 (0.82, 1.03)	-0.8 (-1.8, 0.2)	83.6
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	8.4 (7.2, 10.6)	0.9 (0.8, 1.07)	-0.9 (-2, 0.7)	82.6
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	8.4 (6.8, 10.9)	0.9 (0.77, 1.09)	-0.9 (-2.2, 0.9)	82.6
5	Quitting smoking	8.6 (7.5, 10.4)	0.93 (0.86, 0.98)	-0.7 (-1.4, -0.2)	23.4
6	Joint 1 + 5	7.7 (6, 10.7)	0.83 (0.66, 1.04)	-1.6 (-3.3, 0.4)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	7.9 (6.8, 9.9)	0.85 (0.76, 0.99)	-1.4 (-2.6, -0.1)	88.4
8	Joint 3 + 5	7.7 (6.5, 9.9)	0.83 (0.73, 1)	-1.6 (-2.8, 0)	88.0
9	Joint 4 + 5	7.7 (6.1, 10.3)	0.83 (0.71, 1.02)	-1.6 (-2.9, 0.3)	88.0

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 9.2 %

Table 3.15: Men subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	11.6 (10.2, 13.5)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	10 (7.3, 13.2)	0.86 (0.69, 1.05)	-1.6 (-3.7, 0.5)	98.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	10.2 (8.6, 12.2)	0.88 (0.77, 1)	-1.4 (-2.5, 0)	84.8
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	10.2 (8.5, 12.5)	0.87 (0.76, 1.01)	-1.5 (-2.8, 0.1)	83.4
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	10.1 (7.9, 12.8)	0.87 (0.71, 1.03)	-1.6 (-3.2, 0.4)	83.4
5	Quitting smoking	10.9 (9.4, 13)	0.94 (0.87, 1.02)	-0.7 (-1.7, 0.3)	30.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	9.5 (6.9, 12.5)	0.81 (0.63, 1.04)	-2.2 (-4.5, 0.5)	99.5
7	Joint 2 + 5	9.6 (8, 11.7)	0.83 (0.72, 0.96)	-2 (-3.4, -0.4)	89.7
8	Joint 3 + 5	9.5 (7.8, 12)	0.82 (0.71, 0.97)	-2.1 (-3.5, -0.3)	88.9
9	Joint 4 + 5	9.4 (7.4, 12.3)	0.81 (0.67, 1.01)	-2.2 (-4, 0.1)	88.9

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 11.6 %.

Table 3.16: Without hypertension medication at baseline subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	9 (8.1, 10.6)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	7.7 (5.9, 10.2)	0.86 (0.68, 1.04)	-1.3 (-2.9, 0.4)	97.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	7.9 (7, 9.8)	0.88 (0.79, 0.98)	-1.1 (-2.1, -0.2)	81.1
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	7.8 (6.8, 9.8)	0.87 (0.79, 0.98)	-1.1 (-2.2, -0.2)	81.0
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	7.8 (6.4, 10.1)	0.87 (0.74, 1.02)	-1.2 (-2.5, 0.2)	81.0
5	Quitting smoking	8.1 (7.1, 9.5)	0.9 (0.86, 0.97)	-0.9 (-1.4, -0.3)	28.7
6	Joint 1 + 5	6.9 (5.5, 9.3)	0.77 (0.62, 0.98)	-2 (-3.8, -0.2)	98.9
7	Joint 2 + 5	7.1 (6.1, 8.8)	0.79 (0.72, 0.9)	-1.9 (-2.8, -0.9)	87.9
8	Joint 3 + 5	7 (6, 8.8)	0.78 (0.7, 0.9)	-1.9 (-3.1, -0.8)	88.0
9	Joint 4 + 5	7 (5.8, 9.1)	0.78 (0.66, 0.94)	-2 (-3.3, -0.5)	88.0

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 8.8 %.

Table 3.17: No history of heart disease at baseline subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Differ- ence(%) (95%CI)	Total Inter- vened (%)
0	Natural course	9.9 (9.1, 10.9)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	8.7 (7.2, 10.9)	0.88 (0.72, 1.05)	-1.2 (-2.7, 0.6)	98.1
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	8.9 (8.1, 10.4)	0.9 (0.84, 1)	-1 (-1.6, 0)	82.4
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	9 (7.8, 10.4)	0.91 (0.82, 1.01)	-0.9 (-1.8, 0.1)	82.8
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	8.9 (7.5, 10.6)	0.9 (0.77, 1.04)	-1 (-2.2, 0.4)	82.8
5	Quitting smoking	9.2 (8.3, 10.2)	0.93 (0.89, 0.99)	-0.7 (-1.1, -0.1)	26.3
6	Joint 1 + 5	8 (6.3, 10.3)	0.81 (0.66, 0.99)	-1.9 (-3.3, -0.1)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	8.4 (7.3, 9.8)	0.85 (0.76, 0.94)	-1.4 (-2.3, -0.6)	88.7
8	Joint 3 + 5	8.3 (7.3, 9.8)	0.84 (0.75, 0.95)	-1.5 (-2.4, -0.5)	88.5
9	Joint 4 + 5	8.2 (6.8, 10.1)	0.83 (0.7, 0.99)	-1.6 (-2.9, -0.1)	88.5

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 9.9%.

Additional analysis when outcome is dementia

Table 3.18: Death as a censored event

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	13.1 (11.7, 14.8)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	13.9 (11.7, 17)	1.07 (0.92, 1.26)	0.9 (-1, 3.6)	98.2
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	13 (11.4, 15.2)	1 (0.92, 1.09)	0 (-1, 1.3)	83.0
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	13.3 (11.5, 15.6)	1.01 (0.93, 1.12)	0.2 (-1, 1.6)	83.3
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	13.7 (11.8, 16.6)	1.05 (0.92, 1.2)	0.7 (-1, 2.6)	83.3
5	Quitting smoking	12.8 (11.6, 14.5)	0.98 (0.95, 1.02)	-0.3 (-0.8, 0.2)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	13.8 (11.4, 16.7)	1.05 (0.89, 1.23)	0.7 (-1.4, 3.2)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	12.8 (11.1, 14.9)	0.98 (0.89, 1.09)	-0.2 (-1.3, 1.2)	88.2
8	Joint 3 + 5	13 (11.2, 15.2)	0.99 (0.9, 1.11)	-0.1 (-1.4, 1.4)	88.6
9	Joint 4 + 5	13.4 (11.4, 16.1)	1.03 (0.9, 1.16)	0.3 (-1.4, 2.2)	88.6

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 10.8%.

Table 3.19: Dementia and death as combined outcome

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Differ- ence(%) (95%CI)	Total Inter- vened (%)
0	Natural course	38.9 (37, 40.4)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	40.2 (38.4, 42.9)	1.03 (0.99, 1.1)	1.3 (-0.2, 3.8)	98.2
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	38.6 (37.1, 40.7)	0.99 (0.98, 1.04)	-0.3 (-0.7, 1.6)	83.0
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	39.5 (37.2, 41.2)	1.02 (0.99, 1.05)	0.6 (-0.6, 2)	83.3
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	40.3 (37.8, 42.1)	1.04 (0.99, 1.07)	1.4 (-0.2, 2.9)	83.3
5	Quitting smoking	36.4 (34.3, 37.7)	0.93 (0.91, 0.94)	-2.5 (-3.6, -2.1)	25.9
6	Joint 1 + 5	37.6 (35.6, 40.1)	0.97 (0.93, 1.04)	-1.3 (-2.8, 1.4)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	36.1 (34.6, 38.2)	0.93 (0.91, 0.97)	-2.8 (-3.6, -1)	88.2
8	Joint 3 + 5	36.9 (34.8, 38.2)	0.95 (0.91, 0.99)	-2 (-3.4, -0.6)	88.6
9	Joint 4 + 5	37.6 (35.2, 39.2)	0.97 (0.92, 1)	-1.3 (-3, 0.2)	88.6

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 36.7%.

Table 3.20: Under 65 years subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	4 (3.2, 5.7)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	4.3 (2.7, 6.7)	1.06 (0.75, 1.5)	0.2 (-1.1, 2.2)	97.3
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	3.9 (3.1, 5.6)	0.97 (0.79, 1.18)	-0.1 (-0.8, 0.6)	79.2
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	4 (2.9, 5.8)	0.99 (0.78, 1.22)	0 (-1, 0.8)	79.0
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	4.2 (2.9, 6.2)	1.04 (0.77, 1.39)	0.1 (-1.1, 1.5)	79.0
5	Quitting smoking	4.1 (3.1, 5.8)	1.01 (0.89, 1.12)	0 (-0.4, 0.4)	30.7
6	Joint 1 + 5	4.2 (2.9, 6.5)	1.05 (0.71, 1.48)	0.2 (-1.2, 2)	98.3
7	Joint 2 + 5	4 (3, 5.8)	0.99 (0.8, 1.19)	0 (-0.9, 0.8)	86.2
8	Joint 3 + 5	4 (3.1, 5.8)	0.99 (0.81, 1.21)	0 (-0.8, 0.9)	85.5
9	Joint 4 + 5	4.2 (3, 6.1)	1.04 (0.73, 1.37)	0.2 (-1, 1.4)	85.5

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 3.2%.

Table 3.21: Under 65 years subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	13.8 (12.4, 15.6)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	14.4 (11.8, 17.5)	1.04 (0.85, 1.2)	0.6 (-2.2, 2.8)	98.8
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	13.6 (12, 15.8)	0.99 (0.9, 1.08)	-0.2 (-1.3, 1.1)	87.7
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	13.7 (11.8, 16.2)	0.99 (0.9, 1.1)	-0.1 (-1.5, 1.4)	87.1
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	13.9 (11.7, 16.9)	1.01 (0.88, 1.14)	0.1 (-1.9, 2)	87.1
5	Quitting smoking	14 (12.7, 15.9)	1.02 (0.97, 1.06)	0.2 (-0.5, 0.9)	21.6
6	Joint 1 + 5	14.5 (11.8, 18.1)	1.05 (0.83, 1.26)	0.7 (-2.2, 3.6)	99.1
7	Joint 2 + 5	13.8 (12.1, 16.5)	1 (0.91, 1.11)	0 (-1.4, 1.6)	90.9
8	Joint 3 + 5	13.9 (12.1, 16.7)	1.01 (0.9, 1.12)	0.1 (-1.5, 1.8)	90.6
9	Joint 4 + 5	14.2 (12, 17.3)	1.03 (0.87, 1.2)	0.4 (-1.9, 2.9)	90.6

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 14.1%.

Table 3.22: Women subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	11.2 (9.7, 12.7)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	10.3 (8.3, 12.6)	0.93 (0.7, 1.1)	-0.8 (-3.6, 1.1)	98.3
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	10.2 (8.8, 11.9)	0.91 (0.82, 1)	-0.9 (-2.3, 0)	84.4
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	10.2 (8.8, 11.8)	0.91 (0.79, 1.02)	-1 (-2.6, 0.2)	82.9
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	10.2 (8.7, 12.2)	0.92 (0.75, 1.05)	-0.9 (-3.1, 0.6)	82.9
5	Quitting smoking	11 (9.4, 12.7)	0.99 (0.94, 1.03)	-0.1 (-0.6, 0.3)	22.8
6	Joint 1 + 5	10.2 (8, 12.6)	0.91 (0.68, 1.08)	-1 (-3.8, 0.9)	98.5
7	Joint 2 + 5	10 (8.6, 11.8)	0.9 (0.8, 1)	-1.1 (-2.5, 0)	88.3
8	Joint 3 + 5	10 (8.7, 11.8)	0.9 (0.77, 1.01)	-1.1 (-2.8, 0.1)	88.2
9	Joint 4 + 5	10.1 (8.4, 12.3)	0.91 (0.73, 1.05)	-1 (-3.4, 0.5)	88.2

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 10.7%.

Table 3.23: Men subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference (%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	7 (6, 8.9)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	9.5 (7.1, 12.8)	1.36 (1.09, 1.66)	2.5 (0.6, 4.7)	98.2
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	8.1 (6.7, 10.6)	1.15 (1.03, 1.33)	1.1 (0.2, 2.2)	83.4
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	8.4 (6.7, 11.2)	1.2 (1.03, 1.37)	1.4 (0.2, 2.6)	83.8
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	9.1 (6.8, 11.9)	1.29 (1.05, 1.51)	2.1 (0.3, 3.7)	83.8
5	Quitting smoking	7.6 (6.4, 9.6)	1.08 (1, 1.16)	0.6 (0, 1.1)	30.5
6	Joint 1 + 5	10.4 (7.3, 14.1)	1.48 (1.13, 1.81)	3.4 (0.9, 5.7)	98.7
7	Joint 2 + 5	8.8 (7.1, 11.2)	1.26 (1.09, 1.42)	1.8 (0.7, 3)	89.0
8	Joint 3 + 5	9.1 (7, 11.9)	1.31 (1.08, 1.49)	2.1 (0.6, 3.5)	89.7
9	Joint 4 + 5	9.8 (7.2, 13)	1.4 (1.12, 1.64)	2.8 (0.8, 4.5)	89.7

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 6.7%.

Table 3.24: Without hypertension medication at baseline subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Difference(%) (95%CI)	Total Intervened (%)
0	Natural course	8.8 (8, 10.2)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	10 (7.6, 12.3)	1.14 (0.93, 1.34)	1.2 (-0.6, 3)	97.9
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	9.1 (7.7, 10.9)	1.04 (0.95, 1.13)	0.3 (-0.5, 1.2)	81.7
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	9.3 (7.7, 11)	1.06 (0.94, 1.16)	0.5 (-0.5, 1.4)	81.5
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	9.8 (7.8, 11.7)	1.11 (0.94, 1.25)	0.9 (-0.5, 2.3)	81.5
5	Quitting smoking	8.9 (8, 10.6)	1.01 (0.97, 1.06)	0.1 (-0.3, 0.5)	28.4
6	Joint 1 + 5	10.3 (7.6, 12.6)	1.17 (0.94, 1.35)	1.5 (-0.5, 3)	98.8
7	Joint 2 + 5	9.3 (7.8, 11.1)	1.06 (0.94, 1.16)	0.5 (-0.6, 1.3)	88.1
8	Joint 3 + 5	9.5 (7.8, 11.3)	1.07 (0.94, 1.19)	0.6 (-0.6, 1.6)	88.2
9	Joint 4 + 5	9.9 (7.7, 11.8)	1.12 (0.95, 1.27)	1.1 (-0.4, 2.4)	88.2

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 8.6%.

Table 3.25: Free of heart disease at baseline subgroup

No	Intervention	Absolute Risk (%) (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Risk Differ- ence(%) (95%CI)	Total Inter- vened (%)
0	Natural course	8.8 (8, 10)	1 (1, 1)	0 (0, 0)	0.0
1	Maintaining SBP below 120 mmHg	9.3 (7.4, 11.3)	1.06 (0.88, 1.21)	0.5 (-1, 1.8)	98.0
2	Maintaining SBP below 140 mmHg	8.9 (7.6, 10.5)	1.02 (0.91, 1.09)	0.1 (-0.8, 0.9)	83.7
3	Reducing SBP by 10% if above 140 mmHg	8.9 (7.6, 10.5)	1.01 (0.9, 1.12)	0.1 (-0.9, 1.1)	83.2
4	Reducing SBP by 20% if above 140 mmHg	9.1 (7.6, 11)	1.04 (0.89, 1.16)	0.3 (-0.9, 1.4)	83.2
5	Quitting smoking	8.8 (7.8, 10)	1 (0.96, 1.04)	0 (-0.4, 0.4)	26.3
6	Joint 1 + 5	9.4 (7.6, 11.3)	1.07 (0.89, 1.23)	0.6 (-1, 1.9)	98.9
7	Joint 2 + 5	9 (7.7, 10.4)	1.02 (0.9, 1.11)	0.2 (-0.9, 1)	88.7
8	Joint 3 + 5	9 (7.6, 10.7)	1.02 (0.91, 1.13)	0.2 (-0.8, 1.2)	88.8
9	Joint 4 + 5	9.2 (7.6, 11.1)	1.05 (0.9, 1.16)	0.4 (-0.9, 1.6)	88.8

Note:

The observed risk at 15 years is 8.6%.

References

- Akoudad, S., Portegies, M. L., Koudstaal, P. J., Hofman, A., van der Lugt, A., Ikram, M. A., & Vernooij, M. W. (2015). Cerebral Microbleeds Are Associated With an Increased Risk of Stroke: The Rotterdam Study. *Circulation*, *132*(6), 509–516. <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.115.016261>
- Anderson, C., Teo, K., Gao, P., Arima, H., Dans, A., Unger, T., Commerford, P., Dyal, L., Schumacher, H., Pogue, J., Paolasso, E., Holwerda, N., Chazova, I., Binbrek, A., Young, J., & Yusuf, S. (2011). Renin-angiotensin system blockade and cognitive function in patients at high risk of cardiovascular disease: Analysis of data from the ONTARGET and TRANSCEND studies. *The Lancet Neurology*, *10*(1), 43–53. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(10\)70250-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(10)70250-7)
- Bauer, U. E., Briss, P. A., Goodman, R. A., & Bowman, B. A. (2014). Prevention of chronic disease in the 21st century: Elimination of the leading preventable causes of premature death and disability in the USA. *The Lancet*, *384*(9937), 45–52. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(14\)60648-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(14)60648-6)
- Beam, C. R., Kaneshiro, C., Jang, J. Y., Reynolds, C. A., Pedersen, N. L., & Gatz, M. (2018). Differences Between Women and Men in Incidence Rates of Dementia and Alzheimer’s Disease. *Journal of Alzheimer’s Disease*, *64*(4), 1077–1083. <https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-180141>
- Bosch, J., O’Donnell, M., Swaminathan, B., Lonn, E. M., Sharma, M., Dagenais, G., Diaz, R., Khunti, K., Lewis, B. S., Avezum, A., Held, C., Keltai, M., Reid, C., Toff, W. D., Dans, A., Leiter, L. A., Sliwa, K., Lee, S. F., Pogue, J. M., ... on behalf of the HOPE-3 Investigators. (2019). Effects of blood pressure and lipid lowering on cognition: Results from the HOPE-3 study. *Neurology*, *92*(13), e1435–e1446. <https://doi.org/10.1212/WNL.00000000000007174>
- Braillon, A., Larsson, S. C., & Åkesson, A. (2015). Healthy diet and lifestyle and risk of stroke in a prospective cohort of women. *Neurology*, *84*(22), 2293. <https://doi.org/10.1212/01.wnl.0000466624.79437.79>
- Chiuve, S. E., Rexrode, K. M., Spiegelman, D., Logroscino, G., Manson, J. E., & Rimm, E. B. (2008). Primary Prevention of Stroke by Healthy Lifestyle. *Circulation*, *118*(9), 947–954. <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.108.781062>
- Chobanian, A. V., Bakris, G. L., Black, H. R., Cushman, W. C., Green, L. A., Izzo, J. L., Jones, D. W., Materson, B. J., Oparil, S., Wright, J. T.,

- Roccella, E. J., & the National High Blood Pressure Education Program Coordinating Committee. (2003). Seventh Report of the Joint National Committee on Prevention, Detection, Evaluation, and Treatment of High Blood Pressure. *Hypertension*, *42*(6), 1206–1252. <https://doi.org/10.1161/01.HYP.0000107251.49515.c2>
- Collaboration, B. P. L. T. T. (2000). Effects of ACE inhibitors, calcium antagonists, and other blood-pressure-lowering drugs: Results of prospectively designed overviews of randomised trials. *The Lancet*, *356*(9246), 1955–1964. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(00\)03307-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(00)03307-9)
- Danaei, G., García Rodríguez, L. A., Cantero, O. F., Logan, R. W., & Hernán, M. A. (2018). Electronic medical records can be used to emulate target trials of sustained treatment strategies. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, *96*, 12–22. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2017.11.021>
- Danaei, G., Pan, A., Hu, F. B., & Hernán, M. A. (2013). Hypothetical Midlife Interventions in Women and Risk of Type 2 Diabetes. *Epidemiology*, *24*(1), 122–128. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e318276c98a>
- de Bruijn, R. F., Bos, M. J., Portegies, M. L., Hofman, A., Franco, O. H., Koudstaal, P. J., & Ikram, M. A. (2015). The potential for prevention of dementia across two decades: The prospective, population-based Rotterdam Study. *BMC Medicine*, *13*(1), 132. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s12916-015-0377-5>
- Dickerman, B. A., Giovannucci, E., Pernar, C. H., Mucci, L. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2019). Guideline-Based Physical Activity and Survival Among US Men With Nonmetastatic Prostate Cancer. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *188*(3), 579–586. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwy261>
- Diener, H.-C., Sacco, R. L., Yusuf, S., Cotton, D., Öunpuu, S., Lawton, W. A., Palesch, Y., Martin, R. H., Albers, G. W., Bath, P., Bornstein, N., Chan, B. P., Chen, S.-T., Cunha, L., Dahlöf, B., De Keyser, J., Donnan, G. A., Estol, C., Gorelick, P., ... Yoon, B.-W. (2008). Effects of aspirin plus extended-release dipyridamole versus clopidogrel and telmisartan on disability and cognitive function after recurrent stroke in patients with ischaemic stroke in the Prevention Regimen for Effectively Avoiding Second Strokes (PRoFESS) trial: A double-blind, active and placebo-controlled study. *The Lancet Neurology*, *7*(10), 875–884. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(08\)70198-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(08)70198-4)
- Ding, J., Davis-Plourde, K. L., Sedaghat, S., Tully, P. J., Wang, W., Phillips, C., Pase, M. P., Himali, J. J., Gwen Windham, B., Griswold, M., Gottesman, R., Mosley, T. H., White, L., Guðnason, V., Debette, S., Beiser, A. S., Seshadri, S., Ikram, M. A., Meirelles, O., ... Launer, L. J. (2020). Antihypertensive medications and risk for incident dementia

- and Alzheimer's disease: A meta-analysis of individual participant data from prospective cohort studies. *The Lancet Neurology*, 19(1), 61–70. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(19\)30393-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(19)30393-X)
- Ettehad, D., Emdin, C. A., Kiran, A., Anderson, S. G., Callender, T., Emberson, J., Chalmers, J., Rodgers, A., & Rahimi, K. (2016). Blood pressure lowering for prevention of cardiovascular disease and death: A systematic review and meta-analysis. *The Lancet*, 387(10022), 957–967. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(15\)01225-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(15)01225-8)
- Forette, F., Seux, M.-L., Staessen, J. A., Thijs, L., Babarskiene, M.-R., Babeanu, S., Bossini, A., Fagard, R., Gil-Extremuera, B., Laks, T., Kobalava, Z., Sarti, C., Tuomilehto, J., Vanhanen, H., Webster, J., Yodfat, Y., Birkenhäger, W. H., & for the Syst-Eur Investigators. (2002). The Prevention of Dementia With Antihypertensive Treatment: New Evidence From the Systolic Hypertension in Europe (Syst-Eur) Study. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 162(18), 2046–2052. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.162.18.2046>
- Garcia-Aymerich, J., Varraso, R., Danaei, G., Camargo, C. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2014). Incidence of Adult-onset Asthma After Hypothetical Interventions on Body Mass Index and Physical Activity: An Application of the Parametric G-Formula. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 179(1), 20–26. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwt229>
- Hernán, M. A. (2016). Does water kill? a call for less casual causal inferences. *Annals of Epidemiology*, 26(10), 674–680. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annepidem.2016.08.016>
- Hernán, M. A., Alonso, A., Logan, R., Grodstein, F., Michels, K. B., Willett, W. C., Manson, J. E., & Robins, J. M. (2008). Observational Studies Analyzed Like Randomized Experiments: An Application to Postmenopausal Hormone Therapy and Coronary Heart Disease. *Epidemiology*, 19(6), 766–779. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3181875e61>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2020). *Causal Inference: What If*. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC.
- Hernán, M. A., & VanderWeele, T. J. (2011). Compound Treatments and Transportability of Causal Inference. *Epidemiology*, 22(3), 368–377. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3182109296>
- Hughes, D., Judge, C., Murphy, R., Loughlin, E., Costello, M., Whiteley, W., Bosch, J., O'Donnell, M. J., & Canavan, M. (2020). Association of Blood Pressure Lowering With Incident Dementia or Cognitive Impairment: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA*, 323(19), 1934. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2020.4249>

- Ikram, M. A., Brusselle, G. G. O., Murad, S. D., van Duijn, C. M., Franco, O. H., Goedegebure, A., Klaver, C. C. W., Nijsten, T. E. C., Peeters, R. P., Stricker, B. H., Tiemeier, H., Uitterlinden, A. G., Vernooij, M. W., & Hofman, A. (2017). The Rotterdam Study: 2018 update on objectives, design and main results. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *32*(9), 807–850. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-017-0321-4>
- Jain, P., Danaei, G., Robins, J. M., Manson, J. E., & Hernán, M. A. (2016). Smoking cessation and long-term weight gain in the Framingham Heart Study: An application of the parametric g-formula for a continuous outcome. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *31*(12), 1223–1229. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-016-0200-4>
- Joe, E., & Ringman, J. M. (2019). Cognitive symptoms of Alzheimer’s disease: Clinical management and prevention. *BMJ*, l6217. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.l6217>
- Johnson, C. O., Nguyen, M., Roth, G. A., Nichols, E., Alam, T., Abate, D., Abd-Allah, F., Abdelalim, A., Abraha, H. N., Abu-Rmeileh, N. M., Adebayo, O. M., Adeoye, A. M., Agarwal, G., Agrawal, S., Aichour, A. N., Aichour, I., Aichour, M. T. E., Alahdab, F., Ali, R., ... Murray, C. J. L. (2019). Global, regional, and national burden of stroke, 1990–2016: A systematic analysis for the Global Burden of Disease Study 2016. *The Lancet Neurology*, *18*(5), 439–458. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(19\)30034-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(19)30034-1)
- Larson, E. B., & Langa, K. M. (2008). The rising tide of dementia worldwide. *The Lancet*, *372*(9637), 430–432. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(08\)61003-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(08)61003-X)
- Leening, M. J. G., Kavousi, M., Heeringa, J., van Rooij, F. J. A., Verkerk-van Heemst, J., Deckers, J. W., Mattace-Raso, F. U. S., Ziere, G., Hofman, A., Stricker, B. H. C., & Wittteman, J. C. M. (2012). Methods of data collection and definitions of cardiac outcomes in the Rotterdam Study. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *27*(3), 173–185. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-012-9668-8>
- Liang, X., Shan, Y., Ding, D., Zhao, Q., Guo, Q., Zheng, L., Deng, W., Luo, J., Tse, L. A., & Hong, Z. (2018). Hypertension and High Blood Pressure Are Associated With Dementia Among Chinese Dwelling Elderly: The Shanghai Aging Study. *Frontiers in Neurology*, *9*, 664. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fneur.2018.00664>
- Lithell, H., Hansson, L., Skoog, I., Elmfeldt, D., Hofman, A., Olofsson, B., Trenkwalder, P., & Zanchetti, A. (2003). The Study on Cognition and Prognosis in the Elderly (SCOPE): Principal results of a randomized double-blind intervention trial. *Journal of Hypertension*, *21*, 875–886.

CHAPTER 3. SYSTOLIC BLOOD PRESSURE, STROKE AND DEMENTIA

- Livingston, G., Huntley, J., Sommerlad, A., Ames, D., Ballard, C., Banerjee, S., Brayne, C., Burns, A., Cohen-Mansfield, J., Cooper, C., Costafreda, S. G., Dias, A., Fox, N., Gitlin, L. N., Howard, R., Kales, H. C., Kivimäki, M., Larson, E. B., Ogunniyi, A., ... Mukadam, N. (2020). Dementia prevention, intervention, and care: 2020 report of the Lancet Commission. *The Lancet*, *396*(10248), 413–446. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)30367-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30367-6)
- Lodi, S., Phillips, A., Lundgren, J., Logan, R., Sharma, S., Cole, S. R., Babiker, A., Law, M., Chu, H., Byrne, D., Horban, A., Sterne, J. A. C., Porter, K., Sabin, C., Costagliola, D., Abgrall, S., Gill, J., Touloumi, G., Pacheco, A. G., ... INSIGHT START Study Group and the HIV-CAUSAL Collaboration. (2019). Effect Estimates in Randomized Trials and Observational Studies: Comparing Apples With Apples. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *188*(8), 1569–1577. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwz100>
- Ott, A., van Rossum, C. M., van Harskamp, F., van de Mheen, H., Hofman, A., & Breteler, M. B. (1999). Education and the incidence of dementia in a large population-based study: The Rotterdam Study. *Neurology*, *52*(3), 663. <https://doi.org/10.1212/WNL.52.3.663>
- Prince, M. J., Bird, A. S., Blizard, R. A., & Mann, A. H. (1996). Is the cognitive function of older patients affected by antihypertensive treatment? results from 54 months of the Medical Research Council's treatment trial of hypertension in older adults. *BMJ (Clinical research ed.)*, *312*(7034), 801–805. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.312.7034.801>
- Ruitenberg, A., van Swieten, J. C., Wittteman, J. C., Mehta, K. M., van Duijn, C. M., Hofman, A., & Breteler, M. M. (2002). Alcohol consumption and risk of dementia: The Rotterdam Study. *The Lancet*, *359*(9303), 281–286. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(02\)07493-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(02)07493-7)
- Taubman, S. L., Robins, J. M., Mittleman, M. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2009). Intervening on risk factors for coronary heart disease: An application of the parametric g-formula. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, *38*(6), 1599–1611. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyp192>
- The PROGRESS Collaborative Group. (2003). Effects of Blood Pressure Lowering With Perindopril and Indapamide Therapy on Dementia and Cognitive Decline in Patients With Cerebrovascular Disease. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, *163*(9), 1069–1075. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.163.9.1069>
- The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group, Williamson, J. D., Pajewski, N. M., Auchus, A. P., Bryan, R. N., Chelune, G., Cheung, A. K., Cleveland, M. L., Coker, L. H., Crowe,

- M. G., Cushman, W. C., Cutler, J. A., Davatzikos, C., Desiderio, L., Erus, G., Fine, L. J., Gaussoin, S. A., Harris, D., Hsieh, M.-K., ... Wright, C. B. (2019). Effect of Intensive vs Standard Blood Pressure Control on Probable Dementia: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA*, *321*(6), 553. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2018.21442>
- Vangen-Lønne, A. M., Ueda, P., Gulayin, P., Wilsgaard, T., Mathiesen, E. B., & Danaei, G. (2018). Hypothetical interventions to prevent stroke: An application of the parametric g-formula to a healthy middle-aged population. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *33*(6), 557–566. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-017-0344-x>
- Walker, K. A., Sharrett, A. R., Wu, A., Schneider, A. L. C., Albert, M., Lutsey, P. L., Bandeen-Roche, K., Coresh, J., Gross, A. L., Windham, B. G., Knopman, D. S., Power, M. C., Rawlings, A. M., Mosley, T. H., & Gottesman, R. F. (2019). Association of Midlife to Late-Life Blood Pressure Patterns With Incident Dementia. *JAMA*, *322*(6), 535. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2019.10575>
- Wieberdink, R. G., Ikram, M. A., Hofman, A., Koudstaal, P. J., & Breteler, M. M. B. (2012). Trends in stroke incidence rates and stroke risk factors in Rotterdam, the Netherlands from 1990 to 2008. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *27*(4), 287–295. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-012-9673-y>
- World Health Organization. (2020). *WHO Guidelines on risk reduction of cognitive decline and dementia*. World Health Organization.
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, *39*(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>
- Zhang, Y., Young, J. G., Thamer, M., & Hernán, M. A. (2018). Comparing the Effectiveness of Dynamic Treatment Strategies Using Electronic Health Records: An Application of the Parametric g-Formula to Anemia Management Strategies. *Health Services Research*, *53*(3), 1900–1918. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1475-6773.12718>
- Zhang, Y., Tuomilehto, J., Jousilahti, P., Wang, Y., Antikainen, R., & Hu, G. (2012). Lifestyle Factors and Antihypertensive Treatment on the Risks of Ischemic and Hemorrhagic Stroke. *Hypertension*, *60*(4), 906–912. <https://doi.org/10.1161/HYPERTENSIONAHA.112.193961>

Chapter 4

Towards a clearer causal question underlying the association between cancer and dementia

This chapter has been submitted as: Rojas-Saunero L.P., van der Willik K.D., Schagen S.B., Ikram M. A., Swanson S.A. Towards a clearer causal question underlying the association between cancer and dementia.

4.1 Abstract

Background: Several observational studies have described an inverse association between cancer diagnosis and dementia. Several biological mechanisms and sources of bias have been proposed. Since bias cannot be assessed without a clear causal question, we propose to study the controlled direct effect of the protein Pin1 on the risk of dementia. With this case-study, we will outline the needed assumptions and potential sources of bias and exemplify how these translate into the analytic decisions under the guidance of causal directed acyclic graphs

Methods: We used data from the Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort. We estimate the association between cancer diagnosis (as proxy for Pin1) and dementia diagnosis using two different proxy methods and with confounding and censoring for death addressed with inverse probability weights. We estimate and compare the complements of a weighted Kaplan-Meier survival estimator at 20-years of follow-up.

Results: Out of 3634 participants, 899 (25%) were diagnosed with cancer, of whom 53 (6%) had dementia, and 567 (63%) died. Among those without cancer, 15% (411) were diagnosed with dementia, and 667 (24%) died over follow-up. Depending on the confounding and selection bias control, and the way in which cancer was used as a time-varying proxy, the risk ratio ranged from 0.70 (95%CI: 0.49, 0.93) to 1.05 (0.79, 1.29).

Conclusion: Being explicit about the underlying mechanism of interest and defining a clear causal contrast is key to maximize what we can learn about this association given available or readily-collected data, and to defining, detecting, and preventing potential biases.

4.2 Introduction

Many observational studies have consistently found that individuals with cancer have a lower risk of developing dementia when compared to individuals with no history of cancer (Hanson et al., 2016; Ma et al., 2014; Ospina-Romero et al., 2020; van der Willik et al., 2018). These findings have motivated substantial research toward mechanistic explanations, including molecular and genetic pathways that may explain this association (Behrens et al., 2009; Driver, 2014; Driver et al., 2015; Harris et al., 2014; J. Li et al., 2021; Nudelman et al., 2019; Olson & Marks, 2019; Papin & Paganetti, 2020). These research questions have led to discussions of repurposing or augmenting current cancer treatments, including chemotherapy, for dementia (Snyder et al., 2017).

Nevertheless, inferring any treatment or mechanistic effects from the observed cancer-dementia inverse association is not straightforward. Researchers have raised concerns related to the competing event of death, unmeasured confounding, and ascertainment error that could explain these results (Driver, 2014; Ganguli, 2015). However, understanding these or other sources of bias first requires making explicit a causal question. Moreover, enumerating an explicit causal question is one step toward tying a research study to a question that is relevant to decision-making (Didelez, 2016; Labrecque & Swanson, 2017).

To illustrate the complexities of inferring hypothetical or available cancer treatments' effects on dementia from the observed cancer-dementia association, we focus on a specific question conceptualizing the Pin1 enzyme as the target of intervention. Previous animal studies have shown that Pin1 enzyme over-expression promotes tumorigenesis, while its down-regulation is attributed to mechanisms that contribute to neurodegeneration and amyloid deposition (Angelucci & Hort, 2017; Driver et al., 2015; J. Li et al., 2021). If we – hypothetically speaking – one day could develop a drug that increases Pin1 expression specifically in brain tissue in hopes of preventing dementia, we could pose the question as: *What is the effect of this Pin1-targeting drug on the risk of dementia over time compared to standard treatments?*

To explore how we might learn about this effect using real-world data on cancer and dementia, we progressively build a causal directed acyclic graph (DAG) to connect this question to the observable data and the assumptions we rely on to study the effect. We exemplify these challenges and how they translate into the analytic decisions using data collected from the Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort study. In our discussion, we describe how other investigators may expand this exercise for other possible causal questions, including repurposing

existing chemotherapy regimens or identifying other novel drug targets.

4.3 Methods

4.3.1 Overview of the causal structure

If this hypothetical Pin1-targeting drug was developed, the best way to understand its effect on dementia risk would be to have a well-conducted randomized trial in which we randomize eligible participants in late midlife (e.g., ages 50-60 years) to receive this drug or not, and closely monitor dementia diagnosis over a lengthy follow-up. Since this drug is not currently available, at best we can use observational data on Pin1 expression measurements. For example, suppose that a biomarker test was available to measure Pin1 and we measured this biomarker in stored baseline blood samples from late-midlife participants recruited for a population based-cohort.

In the observational setting, confounding could explain the observed association between Pin1 and dementia. In the causal diagram(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020) in Figure 4.1, we present Pin1 expression as P_t and dementia diagnosis by time $t + k$ as Y_{t+k} . Both may share causes L_1 , and to assess the causal relationship between P_t and Y_{t+k} we would thus adjust for L_1 . Previous dementia studies have described age, sex, educational level and race/ethnicity as a minimal adjusting set of covariates(Ospina-Romero et al., 2020). However, environmental and behavioral factors such as smoking may translate into Pin1 over-expression(Tan et al., 2010) and are also related to the development of dementia(Livingston et al., 2020) and should therefore be adjusted for. Although L_1 can be time-varying in nature, we only depict L_1 at one time-point for readability.

Currently, Pin1 expression is not an available biomarker for population-based research, so at best we can only rely on a proxy for it. Because Pin1 over-expression is present in tumors, and tumors are only diagnosed through biopsies, previous studies have speculated that Pin1 over-expression partly explains the inverse association between cancer diagnosis and dementia, though Pin1 was not explicitly part of the research question(Bowles et al., 2017; Driver et al., 2012; Frain et al., 2017; Freedman et al., 2016; Musicco et al., 2013; Ording et al., 2020; Schmidt et al., 2017; Sun et al., 2020). Unlike measuring Pin1 at the same time for all participants (though this would not necessarily mean this would be the ideal time to measure it, we discuss this point further in the

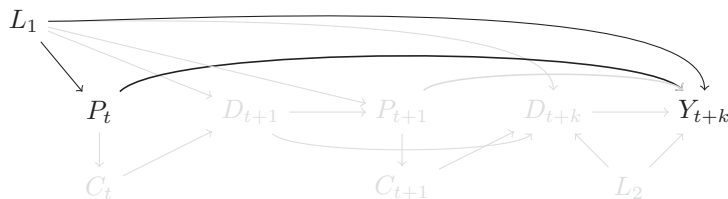


Figure 4.1: **Causal directed acyclic graph highlighting confounding of the potential effect of Pin1 on risk of dementia.** Pin1 at time t is represented as P_t ; dementia at time $t+k$ is represented as Y_{t+k} ; L_1 represents shared causes of Pin1 and dementia, such as smoking. To isolate the effect of P_t on Y_{t+k} we need to block the backdoor path $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow L_1 \rightarrow P_t$. Gray nodes and arrows are described progressively in Figures 4.1 to 4.5.

discussion section), cancer diagnosis is collected during follow-up. We depict this feature in Figure 4.2, where C_t and C_{t+1} represent *cancer diagnosis* over time, the measured proxy of P_t and P_{t+1} respectively. Although this means we would measure the association between cancer diagnosis over time and dementia in the observed data, we are assuming that the captured effect is only through the pathway that involves Pin1 expression over time. That is, we only have measurements of C_{t+1} and Y_{t+k} and some subset of L_1 , but our question remains focused on the effect of P_t .

We note that this means we already are changing our question from one of estimating the effect of Pin1 to one that is testing the sharp causal null hypothesis that Pin1 has no effect on dementia in any individuals. That is, an association between cancer and dementia is at best evidence against a null effect, and it would take substantial and unknown assumptions about the relationship between Pin1 and cancer diagnosis to describe how the magnitude of a cancer-dementia association is related to the likely magnitude of a Pin1-dementia effect.

Another challenge that arises when choosing cancer diagnosis as the proxy for Pin1 is defining the time zero, i.e. the time when eligibility criteria are met, “treatment” is assigned, and screening for dementia would begin (M. A. Hernán et al., 2016). Emulating the eligibility criteria to participate in a trial for Pin1-targeting drugs will not necessarily be possible in a cohort setting recruiting participants for discordant reasons. Moreover, the latter may not align with the moment at which cancer diagnosis is measured since it happens

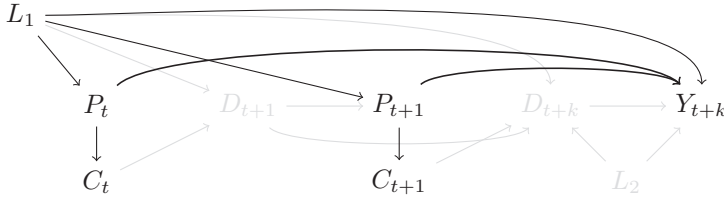


Figure 4.2: **Causal directed acyclic graph highlighting the use of incident cancer diagnosis as a proxy for Pin1 expression.** Pin1 at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as P_t and P_{t+1} , respectively; dementia at time $t + k$ is represented as Y_{t+k} ; L_1 represents shared causes of Pin1 and dementia; incident cancer diagnosis at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as C_t and C_{t+1} . To isolate the effect of P_t and P_{t+1} on Y_{t+k} we need to block the backdoor path $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow L_1 \rightarrow P_t$ and $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow L_1 \rightarrow P_{t+1}$. Although we represent L_1 as a single node for readability, L_1 is time-varying too. Gray nodes and arrows are described progressively in Figures 4.1 to 4.5.

continuously over follow-up and this situation may introduce immortal-time bias (M. A. Hernán et al., 2016). For example, a study performed using data from the Framingham Heart Study (Driver et al., 2012) defined the exposed group with cancer as those participants with prevalent or incident cancer diagnosis (alternatively defined as “ever cancer” (Hanson et al., 2016)). This meant that a participant who had cancer diagnosis over follow-up contributed all their person-time to the cancer arm, including the time prior to the cancer diagnosis. By defining the exposure after the time of inclusion to the cohort, only participants who remain alive and free of dementia diagnosis over follow-up can be defined as “ever cancer” (J. R. Anderson et al., n.d.; M. A. Hernán et al., 2016).

This problem is partly mitigated by recognizing the time-varying nature of cancer diagnosis. Some studies have considered cancer diagnosis as a time-dependent exposure (Bowles et al., 2017; Hanson et al., 2016; White et al., 2013). The price we pay for this approximation is that implicitly, this means that Pin1 would over-express at the time of cancer diagnosis and not before, which is biologically implausible. The time between first biological changes that eventually can lead to cancer and cancer manifestation can range between five and forty years (Nadler & Zurbenko, 2013). Moreover, cancer diagnosis will only be measured in the subset of participants who are alive over follow-up. Thus, in Figure 4.3 we included death prior to cancer diagnosis as D_{t+1} and an arrow between D_{t+1} and P_{t+1} that represents a deterministic association

such as that P_{t+1} is only observed if D_{t+1} is zero. In addition, we added an arrow between L_1 and D_{t+1} , since covariates such as smoking may affect Pin1 over-expression but also affect the risk of death due to other causes such as from chronic obstructive pulmonary disease.

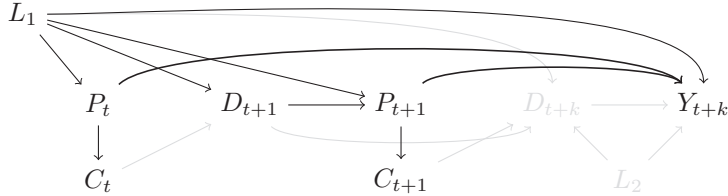


Figure 4.3: **Causal directed acyclic graph highlighting the time-varying nature of cancer diagnosis and immortal time bias.** Pin1 at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as P_t and P_{t+1} , respectively; dementia at time $t + k$ is represented as Y_{t+k} ; L_1 represents shared causes of Pin1 and dementia; incident cancer diagnosis at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as C_t and C_{t+1} . D_{t+1} represents death at time $t + 1$, cancer diagnosis at $t + 1$ can only be measured among those who are alive at $t + 1$. Gray nodes and arrows are described progressively in Figures 4.1 to 4.5.

Another challenge to address is related to death as a competing event for dementia, represented in Figure 4.4. For interpretability we exclude the time-varying process of cancer diagnosis and focus on Pin1 (and cancer diagnosis) as it had been measured in all participants at time $t + 1$. Given that some participants may die prior to dementia diagnosis, we can only measure dementia over follow-up in the individuals who survive long enough to have a dementia diagnosis. In the causal diagram of Figure 4.4 we include a node for death after the exposure C_{t+1} has been measured, represented as D_{t+k} and which acts as a competing event of Y_{t+k} because if a participant dies by $t + k$, the participant cannot subsequently develop dementia. Furthermore, since D_{t+k} and Y_{t+k} are events related to aging and its consequences, L_2 represents the shared causes of both events such as cardiovascular conditions. We also include an arrow between L_1 and D_{t+1} following the argument discussed previously.

In the setting where P_{t+1} represented the targeted-drug for Pin1, and if this drug had no systemic beneficial or harmful side-effects such as that there is no arrow between P_{t+1} and D_{t+k} , a total effect would quantify the effect of P_{t+1} on Y_{t+k} that does not include any pathway mediated through D_{t+k} (Young et al., 2020). However, in the context of cancer diagnosis as the proxy for Pin1

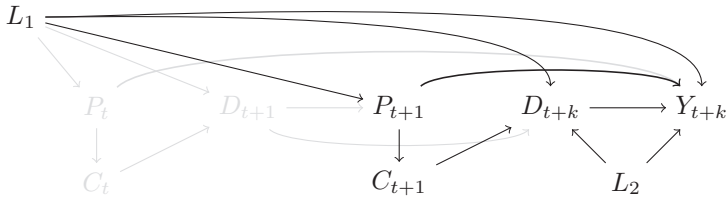


Figure 4.4: **Causal directed acyclic graph highlighting death as a competing event of dementia** Pin1 at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as P_t and P_{t+1} , respectively; dementia at time $t + k$ is represented as Y_{t+k} ; L_1 represents shared causes of Pin1 and dementia; incident cancer diagnosis at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as C_t and C_{t+1} ; D_{t+1} represents death at time $t + 1$. In this graph we only focus attention to the exposure as if it was measured for all at time P_{t+1} . We include D_{t+k} as death at time $t + k$ since Y_{t+1} is only observable when participants are alive at $t + k$. L_2 represents possible shared causes of dementia and death (such as cardiovascular comorbidities). Pin1 may affect the risk of death through cancer diagnosis, represented as an arrow between C_{t+1} and D_{t+k} . To isolate the direct effect of P_{t+1} and Y_{t+k} , we have to block the backdoor pathway from $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow L_2 \rightarrow D_{t+k} \leftarrow C_{t+1} \leftarrow P_{t+1}$ and $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow D_{t+k} \leftarrow L_1 \rightarrow P_{t+1}$. Gray nodes and arrows are described progressively in Figures 4.1 to 4.5.

over-expression, we cannot rule out the effect of cancer diagnosis on death, represented as the arrow between C_{t+1} and D_{t+k} . In this setting, a total effect of P_{t+1} in Y_{t+k} includes the indirect causal pathway mediated by the effect of cancer diagnosis on mortality, which may translate into an inverse association (Young et al., 2020).

To isolate the direct effect of P_{t+1} in Y_{t+k} through measurement of C_{t+1} we have at least two alternatives of causal questions we can ask. One, we can imagine a causal question where we decompose the total effect of cancer by the different pathways that affect dementia and death separately (Stensrud et al., 2020). Two, we can define a scenario where death could have been prevented. The latter is defined as the controlled direct effect, where death is considered as an independent censoring event by relying on the assumption that we have measured all shared causes L_2 to block the pathway $Y_{t+k} \leftarrow L_2 \rightarrow D_{t+k} \leftarrow C_{t+1} \leftarrow P_{t+1}$. Previous studies have defined death as a censoring event (Frain et al., 2017), although failed to explicitly define the independent censoring assumption and did not consider its plausibility. Moreover, adjusting for time-fixed shared causes between dementia and death may be insufficient to block this pathway, and therefore time-varying measurements of L_2 should be considered.

To summarize, the complexity of the causal structure that describes the effect of Pin1 on dementia risk while proxying Pin1 with cancer diagnosis illustrates the potential sources of bias, as observed in Figure 4.5. Even so, this is a simplified version since we omitted additional arrows from L_1 to C_t and C_{t+2} for brevity, as well as other sources of measurement error and the time-varying nature of all nodes and feedback loops between them, which would further complicate interpretability (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020).

We now turn to an application where we show how these challenges translate into analytic decisions. We will show ways to mitigate or better understand bias to the best of the available data's abilities in an attempt to inform the possible effect of Pin1 on dementia risk.

4.3.2 The Rotterdam Study

We use data collected in the Rotterdam Study, a population-based prospective cohort study among persons living in the Ommoord district in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. Recruitment and initial assessments were held between 1990 and 1993, a second wave of recruitment was held between 2000 and 2001. Participants from the first sub-cohort had follow-up visits between 1993-1995,

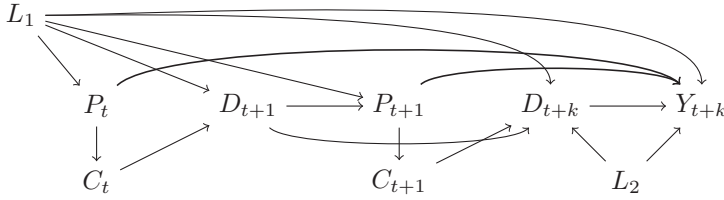


Figure 4.5: **Causal directed acyclic graph depicting multiple challenges to using the proxy of cancer diagnosis to study the effect of Pin1 on risk of dementia.** Pin1 at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as P_t and P_{t+1} , respectively; dementia at time $t + k$ is represented as Y_{t+k} ; L_1 represents shared causes of Pin1 and dementia; incident cancer diagnosis at time t and $t + 1$ are represented as C_t and C_{t+1} ; D_{t+1} and D_{t+k} represents death at time $t + 1$ and $t + k$; L_2 represents possible shared causes of dementia and death. The distinct challenges were highlighted separately in Figures 4.1 to 4.4.

1997-1999, 2002-2005, and 2008-2010, while the second sub-cohort had follow-up visits between 2004 and 2005, and between 2011 and 2012(Ikram et al., 2020). All participants had data on history of cancer and dementia and incident diagnosis, collected from medical records of general practitioners (including hospital discharge letters) and through linkage with national registries. Date and cause of death was collected via municipal population registries. These ascertainment methods imply that the Rotterdam Study has functionally no loss to follow-up with respect to dementia diagnosis and death

Eligibility criteria included: ages 60 to 70 years at study entry; no history of cancer diagnosis, no history of dementia diagnosis; and free of cognitive decline (defined by a Mini Mental Score < 26). Out of 10998 persons who participated at study entry, 3634 were considered eligible. Time to cancer diagnosis, time to dementia diagnosis and death status was measured for all participants. All participants were followed from study entry until dementia diagnosis, death or 20 years after their individual baseline date, whichever occurred first. Given that participants from the second sub-cohort were followed for 15 years, we assume that they would have had a similar distribution of dementia risk and mortality as the first subcohort, between year 15 and 20 of follow-up.

4.3.3 Statistical Methods

We illustrate the association between cancer and dementia diagnosis under two scenarios, the first of which replicates a common analytic strategy and the second which mitigates some (but not all) the biases described above. Scenario A replicates the setting that defines cancer proxy as “*cancer ever vs. never*”(Driver et al., 2012), meaning we compare dementia outcomes in individuals who ever develop cancer during follow-up to those who were not observed to develop cancer during follow-up. Scenario B defines cancer diagnosis as time-varying meaning that time prior to cancer diagnosis is allocated to the non-exposed arm, and the time after cancer diagnosis to the exposed arm. To address confounding, we fit inverse probability treatment weights, stabilized and truncated at the 99th percentile. In Scenario A, weights were defined as the inverse of the probability of cancer diagnosis conditional on baseline covariates such as age at study entry, sex, educational attainment, cohort, smoking status. In contrast, for Scenario B, weights were defined to represent the product of the inverse probability of being diagnosed with cancer over time, conditional on the time-varying covariate history prior to cancer diagnosis(M. Á. Hernán et al., 2000). Baseline covariates included age at study entry, sex, APOE ϵ 4 carrier status, educational attainment and the time-varying covariates such as smoking status, systolic blood pressure, body mass index and prevalent and incident hypertension and diabetes.

Inverse probability censoring weights for death were calculated, assuming independent censoring conditional on measured covariates. In Scenario A, weights represent the inverse of the probability of not dying conditional on cancer diagnosis (ever vs. never) and baseline covariates such as age, educational attainment, APOE ϵ 4 carrier status, and baseline measurements of smoking status, hypertension status, systolic blood pressure, BMI, history of diabetes and cohort. For individuals who died, their censoring weight is zero(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020). In Scenario B time-varying weights represent the product of the inverse probability of surviving in each year prior to t , conditional on the measured shared causes of death and dementia. For an individual who has died by time t , the year t censoring weight is zero(Young et al., 2020). Weights were fitted including the same covariates used to estimate weights for time-varying cancer diagnosis, though we additionally added time-varying cancer, stroke, and heart disease diagnosis as predictors for death. Further details on modeling specifications and weights assessment are presented in the Supplementary information.

To estimate the controlled direct effect of Pin1 on the risk of dementia, we

compared the complement of a weighted Kaplan-Meier survival estimator for participants who developed cancer versus those who did not, with time indexed in years. The weights are time-varying by follow-up year, defined as a product of the year-specific inverse probability of treatment weights and the inverse probability of censoring by death weights. Estimates of the controlled direct effect are presented as 20-year risk differences (RD) and risk ratios (RR). All 95% confidence intervals were calculated using percentile-based bootstrapping based on 500 bootstrap samples.

Estimates are presented as 20-year risk differences (RD) and risk ratios (RR). All 95% confidence intervals were calculated using percentile-based bootstrapping based on 500 bootstrap samples. For illustrative and comparative purposes, we also calculated hazard ratios (HR). Hazards, unlike risks, inherently condition on surviving both dementia and death, and as such a causal interpretation is problematic(Young et al., 2020).

Since the conditional independent censoring assumption is untestable, we compute Peterson upper and lower bounds(Peterson, 1976) to represent: (1) the extreme scenario of independence, that refers to a scenario were those who died would never develop dementia (lower bound) and (2) complete dependency, that refers to an scenario where those who died would have a dementia diagnosis prior to death (upper bound). The lower bound is calculated with the Aalen-Johansen estimator treating death as a competing event, and the upper bound is calculated with the Kaplan-Meier estimator for the combined outcome of dementia or death.

All analysis were performed using R. Code is provided in Supplementary information and available in https://github.com/palolili23/2021_cancer_dementia.

4.4 Results

Participants had a mean age of 64.5 years, and 54% (n=1979) were women (Table 4.1). Over follow-up, 25% (n=899) developed cancer, with a median age of cancer diagnosis at 73 (IQR:69-78). From the total sample, 13% (n=460) were diagnosed with dementia over follow-up with a median age of at 79 (IQR:75-83) years. Among participants with incident cancer, 6% (n=53) had dementia diagnosis, 63% (n=567) died over follow-up, and 31% (n=279) remained alive and dementia-free at 20 years since study entry. In contrast, among participants free of cancer diagnosis over follow-up, 15% (n=411) were diagnosed with dementia, 24% (n=667) died over follow-up, and 61% (n=1657) were alive and

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

dementia-free at the end of follow-up. The proportion of participants in each possible status over follow-up and leading causes of death for both arms are presented as Figure 4.7 and Figure 4.8 in the Supplementary information.

Results for all scenarios are presented in Table 4.2. Using Scenario A's analytic design and without adjusting for confounding or selection bias due to conditioning on death, we observe a protective association with a risk ratio (RR, 95% Confidence interval) of 0.70 (0.49,0.93) and a hazard ratio [HR, (95% Confidence interval)] of 0.52 (0.39,0.69). Though adjusting for measured confounding only minimally changed the observed association, the association is closer to the null after including censoring weights for death [RR: 0.91 (0.65,1.19); HR: 0.72 (0.54,0.98)]. In contrast, using Scenario B's analytic design, the fully adjusted model results in a RR of RR: 1.05 (0.79,1.29) and a HR of 1.09 (0.80,1.50), though confidence intervals cross the null. The cumulative incidence curves for dementia for participants free of cancer diagnosis and with incident cancer diagnosis, under Scenarios A and B, are presented in Figure 4.6. These plots reflect that the difference between groups changes over time and flips direction when considering cancer as a time-varying proxy. Bounds (rather than point estimates) were wide and covered the null (Lower bound RR: 0.39; Upper bound RR: 2.08).

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER
DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

Table 4.1: Characteristics of cohort at baseline

Characteristics	Overall (n = 3634)
Male, n (%)	1655 (45.5)
Age at baseline (mean (SD))	64.46 (2.86)
Educational attainment, n (%)	
Higher	382 (10.5)
Intermediate	1634 (45.0)
Lower	1594 (43.9)
Unknown	24 (0.7)
APOE ϵ 4, n (%)	
Not carrier	2488 (71.7)
One allele carrier	888 (25.6)
Two allele carrier	96 (2.8)
Smoking status, n (%)	
Current	922 (25.4)
Former	1720 (47.3)
Never	992 (27.3)
Body Mass Index (mean (SD))	26.59 (3.74)
Systolic blood pressure (mmHg) (mean (SD))	138.68 (20.85)
History of hypertension, n (%)	2126 (58.5)
History of heart disease, n (%)	263 (7.4)
Incident heart disease, n (%)	1022 (28.1)
No history of diabetes	2534 (69.7)
History of diabetes	374 (10.3)
Unknown history of diabetes	726 (20.0)
Incident diabetes, n (%)	718 (19.8)
History of stroke, n (%)	62 (1.7)
Incident stroke, n (%)	472 (13.0)
Incident cancer, n (%)	899 (24.7)

Note:

SD: Standard deviation

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER
 DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

Table 4.2: 20-year risk differences, risk ratio, and hazard ratios for dementia risk by cancer proxy and model adjustment

Scenario	Model	Risk Difference (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)	Hazard Ratio (95%CI)
A	Unadjusted	-5.9 (-10.4,-1.1)	0.71 (0.49,0.95)	0.51 (0.39,0.68)
B	Unadjusted	-1.4 (-5.0,3.0)	0.94 (0.78,1.15)	0.95 (0.71,1.27)
A	With weights for confounding	-6.0 (-10.6,-1.4)	0.70 (0.49,0.93)	0.52 (0.39,0.69)
B	With weights for confounding	-0.3 (-6.7,3.8)	0.98 (0.71,1.19)	1.03 (0.76,1.39)
A	With weights for confounding and for censoring for death	-2.0 (-7.7,3.9)	0.91 (0.65,1.19)	0.72 (0.54,0.98)
B	With weights for confounding and for censoring for death	1.2 (-5.0,6.4)	1.05 (0.79,1.29)	1.09 (0.80,1.50)

Note:

Scenario A represents the setting where cancer is defined as 'ever vs. never'; Scenario B represents the setting where cancer is defined as a time-varying proxy

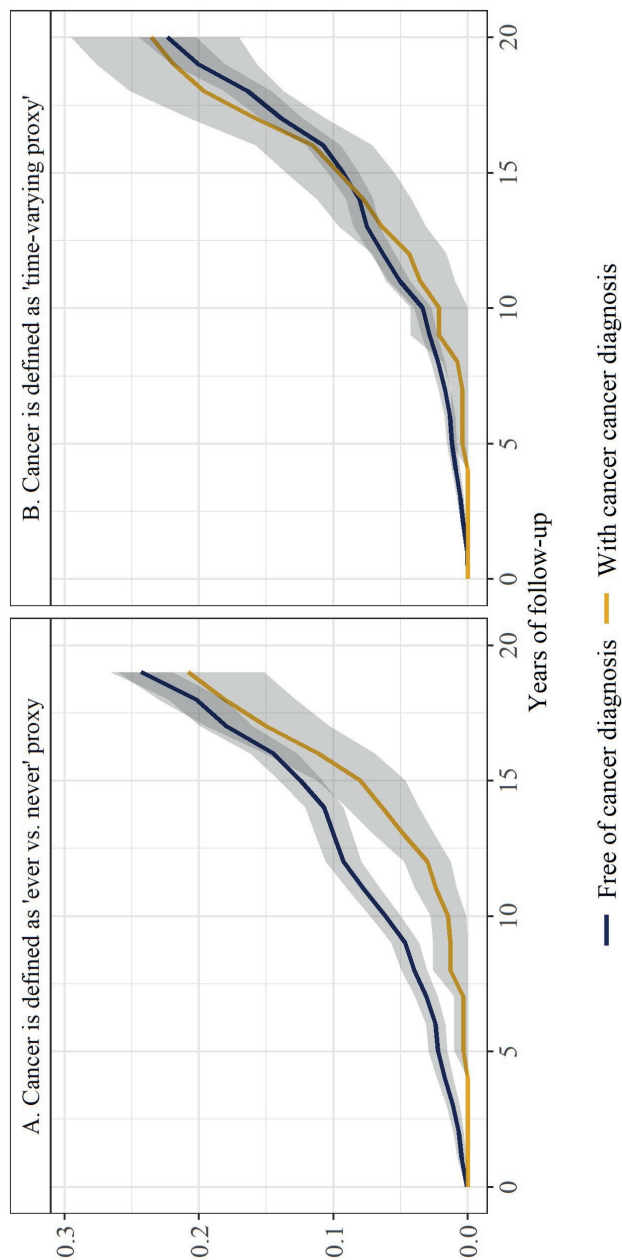


Figure 4.6: **Risk of dementia under elimination of death over 20 years of follow-up by cancer diagnosis status.** Panel A. represents the scenario where cancer was considered as “ever vs. never”. Panel B. represents the scenario where cancer was considered as a time-varying proxy.

4.5 Discussion

Several observational studies have defined “cancer diagnosis” as an exposure, although this does not represent a target for potential intervention or a modifiable risk factor. Instead, this variable is commonly used to represent a mechanism of interest that could not be measured. In this study we describe a particular research question of investigating a potential therapeutic drug-target of Pin1 expression, and discuss using cancer diagnosis as a proxy. By explicitly including Pin1 as part of the research question we connect the unmeasured mechanism of interest to the observed data outlining the data generation process. This practice helps to identify and disentangle potential sources of bias and can guide analytic decisions. We showed how estimates can change substantially according to alternative, yet explicit, assumptions.

For instance, a key challenge of cancer diagnosis as a proxy for Pin1 is the incapacity of defining a clear time zero (M. A. Hernán et al., 2016). In the setting where cancer diagnosis is defined as “ever vs. never”, this definition introduces immortal time bias. All results pertaining to this definition had an inverse association between cancer diagnosis and dementia, while results that did not introduce this particular form of immortal-time bias had point estimates closer to the null. Although we attempt to prevent this bias with statistical methods, we can only fully prevent it by having a clear definition of time-zero. Importantly, this definition does not depend on the collected data nor in analytic decisions: it relies on a deeper discussion related to when would be the best moment to potentially intervene on this biomarker and to what purpose. Thus, we hope that these unsolved questions guide future discussions and data collection efforts.

On the other hand, death as a competing event is a challenge that has some straightforward strategies, beginning first and foremost by choosing the causal parameter (or estimand) of interest (Rojas-Saunero et al., 2021; Young et al., 2020). In this study we chose the controlled direct effect, which represents the effect of Pin1 (or cancer) in a setting where death due to cancer and other causes could have been prevented, yet without an explicit intervention, which makes it ambiguous. This is different than conceiving a drug-target that increases Pin1 expression only in brain tissue, with no side effects that could increase cancer risk (and thus, death due to cancer). As opposed to prior studies that implicitly address a direct effect, and that define censoring as ignorable (Frain et al., 2017), we show how point estimates change substantially when we include weights for death to relax the independent censoring assumption (van Geloven et al., 2014;

Weuve et al., 2012; Willems et al., 2018; Young et al., 2020) when the estimand of interest is the controlled direct effect. Bounds to assess extreme scenarios of dependence between death and dementia (Peterson, 1976) illustrate the wide range of possible point estimates that cross the null. This shows that even with the effort of adjusting for time-varying covariates, we may be far from meeting this assumption and thus better efforts to measure shared (time-varying) causes of dementia and death are needed. In addition, presenting the proportion of participants that died prior to dementia diagnosis in each arm, as well as the proportion of participants in each status over time, improves transparency and puts in evidence the limitations of the data to answer this question.

Pin1 is only one of the several mechanisms proposed by other investigators as an explanation for the inverse cancer-dementia relationship. Certainly, cancer diagnosis represents a complex and heterogeneous health condition that exceeds the representation of Pin1 expression. To understand how – if at all – the cancer-dementia association informs the potential effects of any other mechanism or treatment strategy, and its connection to collected data, we may require different causal representations. For example, if researchers used this association to inform the possible effects of different chemotherapeutics on cognitive decline among patients undergoing treatment for cancer, different challenges would arise for mapping the observed association to the hypothetical randomized trial underlying that new research question. Notably, that target trial, unlike the one considered here, would include cancer diagnosis as part of the eligibility, and thus researchers would need to instead grapple with how using data on persons without cancer is useful and useable (Huitfeldt et al., 2016). Each question requires thinking about bias anew and each question brings its own set of challenges and opportunities.

We underscore that our study is just one case study for how observed associations between two diseases or health states may be disentangled to more transparently unveil possible mechanisms (and sources of bias) behind them, and how to maximize what we can learn about the potential mechanisms given available or readily-collected data. We hope to stimulate researchers first have a discussion about the exact research question, rather than trying to replicate the cancer and dementia relation in their dataset. Such discussion is needed to obtain meaningful conclusions.

Supplementary Information

Modeling description

4.5.0.1 Scenario A: Cancer diagnosis as “ever vs. never” proxy for Pin1

Inverse probability of treatment weights:

$$SW^A = \frac{f(A_{t+k})}{f(A_{t+k}|V)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[A_{t+k} = 1|1]$

Where:

A = cancer diagnosis (0 = never, 1 = ever)

- **Denominator:** $Pr[A_{t+k} = 1|V]$

Where:

A = cancer diagnosis (0 = never, 1 = ever); V = age at study entry with natural cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (three categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (three categories), smoking status at study entry (three categories), cohort (two categories); product terms between covariates

Inverse probability of censoring weights for death:

$$SW^C = \frac{f(D_{t+k})}{f(D_{t+k}|A_{t+k}, V)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[D_{t+k} = 0|Y_{t+k} = 0, 1]$

Where:

D = died prior to dementia diagnosis over follow-up (0 = no, 1 = yes); Y = dementia diagnosis

- **Denominator:** $Pr[Dt + k = 0 | Y_{t+k} = 0, A_{t+k}, L]$

Where:

D = died prior to dementia diagnosis over follow-up (0 = no, 1 = yes); Y = dementia diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); A = cancer diagnosis (0 = never, 1 = ever); V = age at study entry with natural cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (three categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (three categories), cohort (two categories), smoking status at study entry (three categories), hypertension status at study entry (two categories), history of diabetes at study entry (three categories), systolic blood pressure and body mass index at study entry (continuous variables); product terms between covariates.

Scenario B: Cancer diagnosis as a time-varying proxy for Pin1

Inverse probability of treatment weights:

$$SW^A = \frac{f(A_{t+1} | A_t, D_t, Y_t, T)}{f(A_{t+1} | A_t, D_t, Y_t, T, V, L_t)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[A_{t+1} = 1 | A_t = 0, D_k = 0, Y_k = 0, T]$

Where:

A = cancer diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); T = year with natural cubic splines

- **Denominator:** $Pr[A_{t+1} = 1 | A_t = 0, D_t = 0, Y_t = 0, T, V, L_t]$

Where:

A = cancer diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); T = year with natural cubic splines; V = age at study entry with cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (three categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (three categories), cohort (two categories); L = time-varying smoking status (three categories), hypertension status (two categories), hypertension medication (two categories), diabetes status (three categories), systolic blood pressure and body mass (continuous variables); no product terms between covariates.

Inverse probability of censoring weights for death:

$$SW^C = \frac{f(D_{t+1}|D_t, Y_t, A_t, T)}{f(D_{t+1}|D_t, Y_t, A_t, T, V, L_t)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[D_{t+1} = 0|D_t = 0, Y_t = 0, A_t, T, V]$

Where:

D = death (0 = no, 1 = yes); Y = dementia diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); A = cancer diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes), Y = year with natural cubic splines; V = cohort (two categories); no product terms between covariates.

- **Denominator:** $Pr[D_{t+1} = 0|D_t = 0, Y_t = 0, A_t, T, V, L_t]$

Where:

D = death (0 = no, 1 = yes); Y = dementia diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); ; A = cancer diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); T = year with natural cubic splines; V = age at study entry with cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (five categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (three categories), cohort (two categories); Lt = time-varying smoking status (three categories), hypertension status (two categories), hypertension medication (two categories), diabetes status (three categories), heart disease condition (yes, no), incident stroke (yes, no), systolic blood pressure and body mass (continuous variables) and no product terms between covariates.

Additional figures

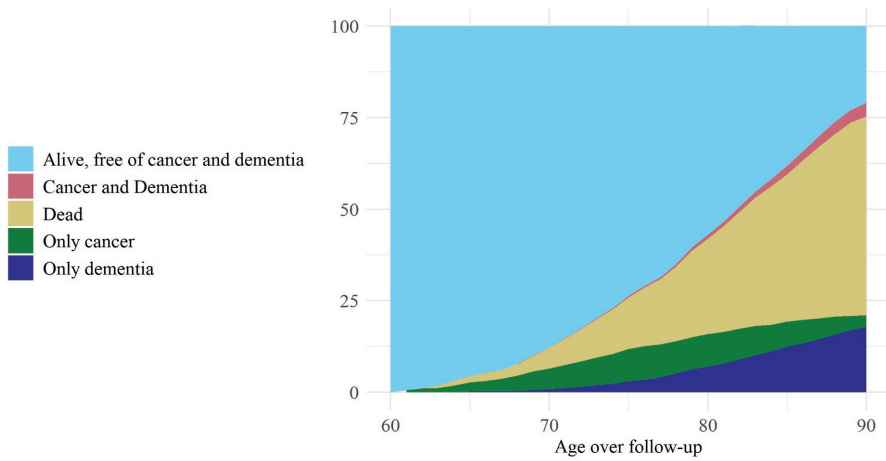


Figure 4.7: Distribution of participants under each health status, by age over follow-up

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER
DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

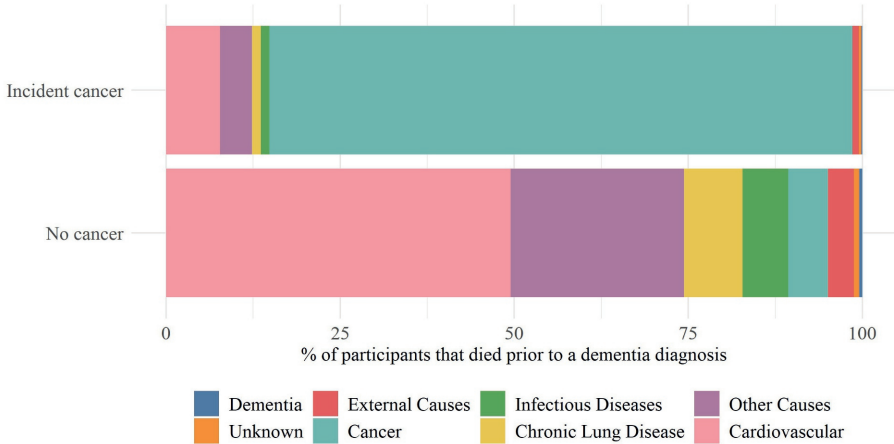


Figure 4.8: **Causes of death defined by ICD-10 codes for participants who died prior to dementia diagnosis.** Information on vital status and cause – specific mortality is obtained continuously from the municipal authorities in Rotterdam. General practitioners in the research area report incident events by means of a computerized system, covering 78.8 % of the cohort. General practitioners without the computerized system are requested to notify new events annually. Trained research assistants subsequently collect information from medical records of the general practitioners, hospitals, and nursing homes. Two research physicians independently classify the events according to the ICPC and ICD-10 coding systems. Thereafter, a medical expert in the field reviews all coded events.

References

- Anderson, J. R., Cain, K. C., & Gelber, R. D. (n.d.). Analysis of survival by tumor response., 10.
- Angelucci, F., & Hort, J. (2017). Prolyl isomerase Pin1 and neurotrophins: A loop that may determine the fate of cells in cancer and neurodegeneration. *Therapeutic Advances in Medical Oncology*, 9(1), 59–62. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1758834016665776>
- Behrens, M., Lendon, C., & Roe, C. (2009). A Common Biological Mechanism in Cancer and Alzheimers Disease? *Current Alzheimer Research*, 6(3), 196–204. <https://doi.org/10.2174/156720509788486608>
- Bowles, E. J. A., Walker, R. L., Anderson, M. L., Dublin, S., Crane, P. K., & Larson, E. B. (2017). Risk of Alzheimer’s disease or dementia following a cancer diagnosis (G. Forloni, Ed.). *PLOS ONE*, 12(6), e0179857. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0179857>
- Didelez, V. (2016). Should the analysis of observational data always be preceded by specifying a target experimental trial? *International Journal of Epidemiology*, 45(6), 3.
- Driver, J. A., Beiser, A., Au, R., Kreger, B. E., Splansky, G. L., Kurth, T., Kiel, D. P., Lu, K. P., Seshadri, S., & Wolf, P. A. (2012). Inverse association between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease: Results from the Framingham Heart Study. *BMJ*, 344(mar12 1), e1442–e1442. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.e1442>
- Driver, J. A. (2014). Inverse association between cancer and neurodegenerative disease: Review of the epidemiologic and biological evidence. *Biogerontology*, 15(6), 547–557. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10522-014-9523-2>
- Driver, J. A., Zhou, X. Z., & Lu, K. P. (2015). Pin1 dysregulation helps to explain the inverse association between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - General Subjects*, 1850(10), 2069–2076. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbagen.2014.12.025>
- Frain, L., Swanson, D., Cho, K., Gagnon, D., Lu, K. P., Betensky, R. A., & Driver, J. (2017). Association of cancer and Alzheimer’s disease risk in a national cohort of veterans. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, 13(12), 1364–1370. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2017.04.012>
- Freedman, D. M., Wu, J., Chen, H., Kuncl, R. W., Enewold, L. R., Engels, E. A., Freedman, N. D., & Pfeiffer, R. M. (2016). Associations between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease in a U.S. Medicare population. *Cancer Medicine*, 5(10), 2965–2976. <https://doi.org/10.1002/cam4.850>

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER
DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

- Ganguli, M. (2015). Cancer and Dementia: It's Complicated. *Alzheimer Disease & Associated Disorders*, 29(2), 177–182. <https://doi.org/10.1097/WAD.0000000000000086>
- Hanson, H. A., Horn, K. P., Rasmussen, K. M., Hoffman, J. M., & Smith, K. R. (2016). Is Cancer Protective for Subsequent Alzheimer's Disease Risk? evidence From the Utah Population Database. *The Journals of Gerontology Series B: Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences*, gbw040. <https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbw040>
- Harris, R. A., Tindale, L., & Cumming, R. C. (2014). Age-dependent metabolic dysregulation in cancer and Alzheimer's disease. *Biogerontology*, 15(6), 559–577. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10522-014-9534-z>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2020). *Causal Inference: What If*. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC.
- Hernán, M. A., Sauer, B. C., Hernández-Díaz, S., Platt, R., & Shrier, I. (2016). Specifying a target trial prevents immortal time bias and other self-inflicted injuries in observational analyses. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, 79, 70–75. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2016.04.014>
- Hernán, M. A., Brumback, B., & Robins, J. M. (2000). Marginal Structural Models to Estimate the Causal Effect of Zidovudine on the Survival of HIV-Positive Men: *Epidemiology*, 11(5), 561–570. <https://doi.org/10.1097/00001648-200009000-00012>
- Huitfeldt, A., Hernan, M. A., Kalager, M., & Robins, J. M. (2016). Comparative Effectiveness Research Using Observational Data: Active Comparators to Emulate Target Trials with Inactive Comparators. *eGEMs (Generating Evidence & Methods to improve patient outcomes)*, 4(1), 20. <https://doi.org/10.13063/2327-9214.1234>
- Ikram, M. A., Brusselle, G., Ghanbari, M., Goedegebure, A., Ikram, M. K., Kavousi, M., Kieboom, B. C. T., Klaver, C. C. W., de Knegt, R. J., Luik, A. I., Nijsten, T. E. C., Peeters, R. P., van Rooij, F. J. A., Stricker, B. H., Uitterlinden, A. G., Vernooij, M. W., & Voortman, T. (2020). Objectives, design and main findings until 2020 from the Rotterdam Study. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, 35(5), 483–517. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-020-00640-5>
- Labrecque, J. A., & Swanson, S. A. (2017). Target trial emulation: Teaching epidemiology and beyond. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, 32(6), 473–475. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-017-0293-4>
- Li, J., Mo, C., Guo, Y., Zhang, B., Feng, X., Si, Q., Wu, X., Zhao, Z., Gong, L., He, D., & Shao, J. (2021). Roles of peptidyl-prolyl isomerase Pin1 in disease pathogenesis. *Theranostics*, 11(7), 3348–3358. <https://doi.org/10.7150/thno.45889>

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER
DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

- Livingston, G., Huntley, J., Sommerlad, A., Ames, D., Ballard, C., Banerjee, S., Brayne, C., Burns, A., Cohen-Mansfield, J., Cooper, C., Costafreda, S. G., Dias, A., Fox, N., Gitlin, L. N., Howard, R., Kales, H. C., Kivimäki, M., Larson, E. B., Ogunniyi, A., ... Mukadam, N. (2020). Dementia prevention, intervention, and care: 2020 report of the Lancet Commission. *The Lancet*, *396*(10248), 413–446. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)30367-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30367-6)
- Ma, L.-L., Yu, J.-T., Wang, H.-F., Meng, X.-F., Tan, C.-C., Wang, C., & Tan, L. (2014). Association between Cancer and Alzheimer’s Disease: Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Journal of Alzheimer’s Disease*, *42*(2), 565–573. <https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-140168>
- Musicco, M., Adorni, F., Di Santo, S., Prinelli, F., Pettenati, C., Caltagirone, C., Palmer, K., & Russo, A. (2013). Inverse occurrence of cancer and Alzheimer disease: A population-based incidence study. *Neurology*, *81*(4), 322–328. <https://doi.org/10.1212/WNL.0b013e31829c5ec1>
- Nadler, D. L., & Zurbenko, I. G. (2013). Developing a Weibull Model Extension to Estimate Cancer Latency. *ISRN Epidemiology*, *2013*, 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.5402/2013/750857>
- Nudelman, K. N. H., McDonald, B. C., Lahiri, D. K., & Saykin, A. J. (2019). Biological Hallmarks of Cancer in Alzheimer’s Disease. *Molecular Neurobiology*, *56*(10), 7173–7187. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12035-019-1591-5>
- Olson, B., & Marks, D. L. (2019). Pretreatment Cancer-Related Cognitive Impairment—Mechanisms and Outlook. *Cancers*, *11*(5), 687. <https://doi.org/10.3390/cancers11050687>
- Ording, A. G., Horváth-Puhó, E., Veres, K., Glymour, M. M., Rørth, M., Sørensen, H. T., & Henderson, V. W. (2020). Cancer and risk of Alzheimer’s disease: Small association in a nationwide cohort study. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, *16*(7), 953–964. <https://doi.org/10.1002/alz.12090>
- Ospina-Romero, M., Glymour, M. M., Hayes-Larson, E., Mayeda, E. R., Graff, R. E., Brenowitz, W. D., Ackley, S. F., Witte, J. S., & Kobayashi, L. C. (2020). Association Between Alzheimer Disease and Cancer With Evaluation of Study Biases: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Network Open*, *3*(11), e2025515. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.25515>
- Papin, S., & Paganetti, P. (2020). Emerging Evidences for an Implication of the Neurodegeneration-Associated Protein TAU in Cancer. *Brain Sciences*, *10*(11), 862. <https://doi.org/10.3390/brainsci10110862>

CHAPTER 4. CAUSAL QUESTION UNDERLYING CANCER DEMENTIA ASSOCIATION

- Peterson, A. V. (1976). Bounds for a joint distribution function with fixed sub-distribution functions: Application to competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 73(1), 11–13. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.73.1.11>
- Rojas-Saunero, L. P., Young, J. G., Didelez, V., Ikram, M. A., & Swanson, S. A. (2021). *Choosing questions before methods in dementia research with competing events and causal goals* (Preprint). <https://doi.org/10.1101/2021.06.01.21258142>
- Schmidt, S. A. J., Ording, A. G., Horváth-Puhó, E., Sørensen, H. T., & Henderson, V. W. (2017). Non-melanoma skin cancer and risk of Alzheimer’s disease and all-cause dementia (K. Slegers, Ed.). *PLOS ONE*, 12(2), e0171527. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0171527>
- Snyder, H. M., Ahles, T., Calderwood, S., Carrillo, M. C., Chen, H., Chang, C.-C. H., Craft, S., De Jager, P., Driver, J. A., Fillit, H., Knopman, D., Lotze, M., Tierney, M. C., Petanceska, S., Saykin, A., Seshadri, S., Shineman, D., & Ganguli, M. (2017). Exploring the nexus of Alzheimer’s disease and related dementias with cancer and cancer therapies: A convening of the Alzheimer’s Association & Alzheimer’s Drug Discovery Foundation. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, 13(3), 267–273. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2016.11.002>
- Stensrud, M. J., Young, J. G., Didelez, V., Robins, J. M., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). Separable Effects for Causal Inference in the Presence of Competing Events. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1765783>
- Sun, M., Wang, Y., Sundquist, J., Sundquist, K., & Ji, J. (2020). The Association Between Cancer and Dementia: A National Cohort Study in Sweden. *Frontiers in Oncology*, 10, 73. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fonc.2020.00073>
- Tan, X., Zhou, F., Wan, J., Hang, J., Chen, Z., Li, B., Zhang, C., Shao, K., Jiang, P., Shi, S., Feng, X., Lv, N., Wang, Z., Ling, Y., Zhao, X., Ding, D., Sun, J., Xiong, M., & He, J. (2010). Pin1 expression contributes to lung cancer prognosis and carcinogenesis. *Cancer Biology & Therapy*, 9(2), 111–119. <https://doi.org/10.4161/cbt.9.2.10341>
- van der Willik, K. D., Schagen, S. B., & Ikram, M. A. (2018). Cancer and dementia: Two sides of the same coin? *European Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 48(11), e13019. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eci.13019>
- van Geloven, N., Geskus, R. B., Mol, B. W., & Zwinderman, A. H. (2014). Correcting for the dependent competing risk of treatment using inverse probability of censoring weighting and copulas in the estimation of

- natural conception chances: N. VAN GELOVEN *ET AL.* *Statistics in Medicine*, 33(26), 4671–4680. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6280>
- Weuve, J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., Glymour, M. M., Beck, T. L., Aggarwal, N. T., Wilson, R. S., Evans, D. A., & Mendes de Leon, C. F. (2012). Accounting for Bias Due to Selective Attrition: The Example of Smoking and Cognitive Decline. *Epidemiology*, 23(1), 119–128. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e318230e861>
- White, R. S., Lipton, R. B., Hall, C. B., & Steinerman, J. R. (2013). Non-melanoma skin cancer is associated with reduced Alzheimer disease risk. *Alzheimer disease*, 7.
- Willems, S., Schat, A., van Noorden, M., & Fiocco, M. (2018). Correcting for dependent censoring in routine outcome monitoring data by applying the inverse probability censoring weighted estimator. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, 27(2), 323–335. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280216628900>
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, 39(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>

Chapter 5

How are we counting the dead in dementia studies?

This chapter has been submitted as: Rojas-Saunero L.P., Young J.G, Didelez V., Ikram M. A., Swanson S.A. How are we counting the dead in dementia studies?

5.1 Abstract

In longitudinal studies of treatment/exposure effects on dementia, death is often a competing event. When death is present, there are many ways to define a causal effect on dementia (i.e. the risk difference or ratio under elimination of death vs. without elimination of death). We performed a systematic review of longitudinal studies focused (implicitly or explicitly) on causal effects on dementia risk to contextualize how death is handled. Eligibility for the systematic review included: original research with longitudinal data on dementia or Alzheimer's disease outcomes; published between January 2018 to December 2019; published in one of nine medicine or neurology journals; and having an implicit or explicit study aim of estimating a causal effect. We summarized how death during follow-up is handled in the design, analysis, reporting, and interpretation of results. Out of 57 included studies, only 11% had a clear and complete description of how death was defined in the methods section, while 47% did not include any description at all. Fifty six percent described how many died over follow-up; 18% presented data by exposure level. Most studies (93%) presented estimates of a hazard ratio, mostly under a Cox proportional hazards model, though none reported a clear interpretation given the presence of a competing event nor discussed the assumptions related to death as a competing event. Furthermore, 86% interpreted hazard ratios as inferring something about a risk. This review suggests much room for improvement in how we define, estimate, and interpret causal effects in dementia studies with death.

5.2 Introduction

In longitudinal studies of treatment/exposure effects on dementia, some participants may die prior to dementia onset or diagnosis. In such studies, death is an example of a competing event (Tsiatis, 1975; Young et al., 2020). When death is present, there are many ways to define a causal effect on dementia (i.e. the risk difference or ratio under elimination of death vs. without elimination of death) (Young et al., 2020). Even for the same exposure, these effects can differ in magnitude and direction particularly when the exposure affects death. Likewise, they rely on different assumptions and statistical methods. On the contrary, hazard ratios do not have a causal interpretation in general because they are conditional on survival (Geskus, 2016; M. A. Hernán, 2010; Stensrud et al., 2020; Young et al., 2020). We performed a systematic review of longitudinal studies focused (implicitly or explicitly) on exposure effects on dementia risk, in order to summarize how death during follow-up is handled in the design, analysis, reporting, and interpretation of results.

5.3 Methods

Eligibility for the systematic review included: original research with a study design that corresponds to an observational study or randomized trial with longitudinal follow-up and with dementia or Alzheimer’s disease as outcome; published between January 2018 to December 2019; published in one of nine medicine or neurology journals; and having an implicit or explicit study aim of estimating a causal effect. Search criteria on PubMed included: Alzheimer’s disease or dementia; longitudinal or cohort; hazard or risks. All details are presented as Supplementary Information. We collected the following information: study characteristics (exposure of interest, target causal parameter, median length of follow-up); report on total deaths over time and across levels of the exposure of interest and total losses to follow-up; specific methodologic considerations (how death is handled in the analysis plan, primary statistical measure, primary statistical method); and interpretation (valid interpretation of the primary result in light of deaths, mentions mortality in discussion).

5.4 Results

Fifty-seven studies ultimately met our eligibility criteria (Figure 5.1). Mean or median follow-up was over 5 years for 84% of the studies (Table 5.1). The number or proportion of individuals who died over time was reported in 56% of papers; 18% presented these numbers by exposure level. Only 11% had a clear and complete description of how death was treated in the main analysis, while 47% did not include any description on how death was handled in the methods section. The vast majority (93%) presented estimates of a hazard ratio, mostly under a Cox proportional hazards model though none reported the correct interpretation given the presence of a competing event nor discussed the assumptions related to death as a competing event (Andersen & Keiding, 2012; Geskus, 2016; Young et al., 2020). Furthermore, 86% interpreted hazard ratios as inferring something about a risk (e.g. “the exposure increased the risk of dementia, HR:X, 95%CI”) and only one study gave an explicit interpretation that matched the target causal parameter of interest. Overall, only one-third mentioned death in some context in the discussion section.

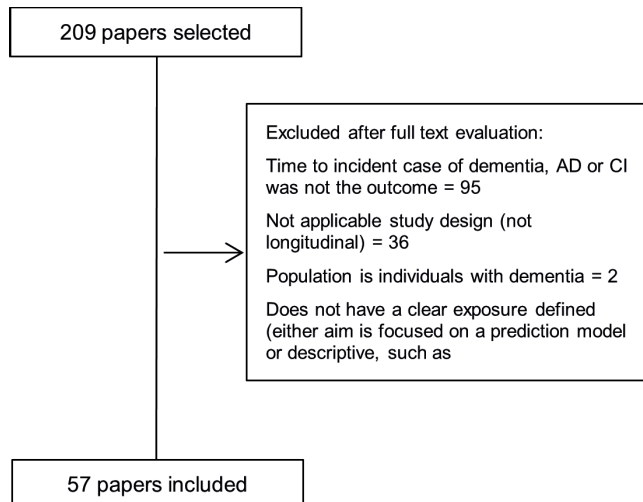


Figure 5.1: **Flowchart of paper selection for systematic review.** A total of 209 papers were selected from Pubmed based on searching criteria. After full-text screening of eligibility criteria, 57 papers were included.

CHAPTER 5. COUNTING THE DEAD

Table 5.1: Current reporting practices relevant to competing events in dementia research among 57 studies included in the systematic review

Characteristics	N (%)
Exposure type	
Time-fixed or time-varying measured at one time point	45 (79%)
Time-varying	3 (5%)
Time-varying treated as time-fixed	9 (16%)
Target causal parameter	
Risk difference without elimination of death	1 (2%)
Unclear or not stated	56 (98%)
Median length of follow-up	
1 to 3 years	0
3 to 5 years	9 (16%)
5 to 10 years	20 (35%)
10 to 15 years	9 (16%)
15 to 20 years	5 (6%)
Above 20 years	14 (25%)
Includes number or percentage of deaths	32 (56%)
Includes number or percentage of loss to follow-up	32 (56%)
Includes number or percentage of mortality by exposure level	10 (18%)
Information on how the competing event of death is handled in the analysis plan	
Does not include any description of how the event of death was defined	27 (47%)
Only defined death as a censoring event	8 (14%)
Defines the event of death as part of a sensitivity analysis	15 (26%)
Defines the event of death as part of the main analysis with clear description of the methods/assumptions for valid estimation	6 (11%)
Unclear description	1 (2%)
Primary statistical method	
Cox-proportional hazard model	51 (89%)
Cumulative incidence function	1 (2%)
Fine-Gray sub distribution hazard model	2 (4%)
Multistate model	1 (2%)
Poisson model	1 (2%)
Other	1 (2%)
Primary statistical measure	

Table 5.1: Current reporting practices relevant to competing events in dementia research among 57 studies included in the systematic review (*continued*)

Characteristics	N (%)
Hazard Ratios	53 (93%)
Risk Ratios	2 (4%)
Cumulative risks (absolute risk - risk difference)	1 (1%)
Sub-distribution hazard ratios	1 (1%)
Interpretation of the primary estimate given the competing event of death	
No interpretation given	4 (7%)
Only interprets null hypothesis test	3 (5%)
Potentially incomplete/inaccurate interpretation	49 (86%)
Interpretation is explicitly defined as the target causal parameter	1 (2%)
Mentions mortality in discussion section	18 (32%)

Note:

Abbreviation: N, number of articles

5.5 Conclusions

This study shows that death is often not considered as part of the main analysis with clear description of the methods or assumptions for valid estimation. This is problematic because it leads to an unclear definition of the causal effect of interest and therefore unclear interpretation of results. Moreover, hazard ratios were the primary statistical measure in most studies, and were frequently interpreted as implying something about a risk, which can be a misinterpretation especially in settings with competing events (Geskus, 2016). We caution researchers against the emphasis on hazards in settings like this because they can have different interpretations: e.g., the hazard of dementia under elimination of death, the hazard of dementia without elimination of death, or the hazard of dementia conditional on surviving (Geskus, 2016; Young et al., 2020). Such interpretations rely on different assumptions with respect to death, and even so they generally cannot be interpreted as a causal effect (Geskus, 2016; M. A. Hernán, 2010; Stensrud et al., 2020; Young et al., 2020). Altogether, this review suggests much room for improvement in how we define, estimate, and interpret causal effects in dementia studies with death. Minimally, we

encourage researchers to consider as a standard practice reporting the number of participants who die over follow-up by treatment/exposure levels.

Supplementary Information

Searching criteria:

((“Neurology”[Journal] OR “JAMA”[Journal] OR “JAMA neurology”[Journal] OR “lancet london england”[Journal] OR “the lancet neurology”[Journal] OR “Annals of neurology”[Journal] OR “alzheimer s dementia the journal of the alzheimer s association”[Journal] OR “The New England journal of medicine”[Journal] OR “bmj clinical research ed”[Journal]) AND ((“alzheimer disease”[MeSH Major Topic] OR “dementia”[All Fields]) AND (“longitudinal”[All Fields] OR “longitudinally”[All Fields] OR “cohort studies”[MeSH Terms] OR “cohort”[All Fields]) AND (“hazard”[All Fields] OR “hazard s”[All Fields] OR “hazardous”[All Fields] OR “hazardously”[All Fields] OR “hazardousness”[All Fields] OR “hazards”[All Fields] OR (“risk”[MeSH Terms] OR “risk”[All Fields]))) AND (2018:2019[pdat]))

Date of extraction: 29 May, 2020

Eligibility criteria

- Original research
- Study design corresponds to an observational study or randomized trial with longitudinal follow-up
- Implicitly or explicitly interested in estimating a causal effect, such that:
 - A clear definition of one or more exposures, interventions, or treatments and,
 - is not aimed at describing the prevalence or incidence of dementia (i.e., a clearly descriptive aim) and,
 - is not aimed at building or validating a prediction model or assessing diagnostic testing accuracy of a biomarker or proxy for dementia diagnosis (i.e., a clearly predictive aim) and,
 - uses methods to handle confounding, or
 - discusses conclusions or implications about results that are causal (such as that they unveil mechanisms, potential targets of intervention, change clinical practice or guide public health decisions)
- The outcome of interest is time to incident case of dementia, Alzheimer’s disease or cognitive impairment

References

- Andersen, P. K., & Keiding, N. (2012). Interpretability and importance of functionals in competing risks and multistate models: Interpretability and importance of functionals in competing risks and multistate models. *Statistics in Medicine*, *31*(11-12), 1074–1088. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.4385>
- Geskus, R. B. (2016). *Data Analysis with Competing Risks and Intermediate States* (1st). Chapman & Hall/CRC Biostatistics Series.
- Hernán, M. A. (2010). The Hazards of Hazard Ratios. *Epidemiology*, *21*(1), 13–15. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3181c1ea43>
- Stensrud, M. J., Young, J. G., Didelez, V., Robins, J. M., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). Separable Effects for Causal Inference in the Presence of Competing Events. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1765783>
- Tsiatis, A. (1975). A nonidentifiability aspect of the problem of competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *72*(1), 20–22. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.72.1.20>
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, *39*(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>

Chapter 6

Choosing questions before methods in dementia research with competing events and causal goals

This chapter has been submitted as: Rojas-Saunero L.P., Young J.G, Didelez V., Ikram M. A., Swanson S.A. Choosing questions before methods in dementia research with competing events and causal goals.

6.1 Abstract

Several exposures that affect dementia risk also affect mortality risk. This has led to counterintuitive findings, where some exposures seem to be protective for dementia. Given that bias cannot be defined or assessed if the causal question is not explicitly specified, we illustrate how to conceptualize causal questions when death acts as a competing event, such as the “controlled direct effect” and the “total effect”. We describe how to frame these questions, specify the assumptions related to identification and discuss how to answer both questions with traditional analytic approaches. To illustrate concepts, we present a hypothetical randomized trial on smoking cessation in late-midlife, and emulate such a trial using observational data from the Rotterdam Study. We estimated a total effect of smoking cessation (compared to continued smoking) on 20-year dementia risk of 2.1 (95%CI: -0.1, 4.2) percentage points and a controlled direct effect of smoking cessation on 20-year dementia risk had death been fully prevented of -1.9 (-5.1, 1.4) percentage points. Our study highlights how different causal contrasts can result in different estimates, here going in opposite directions. Having a clear definition of the causal contrast and transparent and explicit assumptions are essential to interpreting results and understanding potential bias.

6.2 Introduction

Much research on dementia etiology focuses on understanding the role of biological factors in the pathophysiological process, and the impact of modifiable factors that could prevent or delay the onset of the disease (Livingston et al., 2020). As such, the field is often interested in causal questions. However, proper causal inference in dementia research faces many methodological and substantive challenges (Power et al., 2015). One of these challenges, which arises even in randomized trials, is that individuals at risk of dementia may die of other causes prior to its onset. In this setting, death is a competing event because an individual who dies from another cause prior to dementia onset cannot subsequently experience dementia (Tsiatis, 1975).

Several of the hypothesized or studied exposures that may affect dementia risk can also increase the risk of death. This may explain counterintuitive results, where exposures that are known to be harmful for mortality risk, such as smoking (Abner et al., 2019) or history of cancer (Driver et al., 2012) sometimes seem protective for the risk of dementia. Authors have attempted to make sense of these counterintuitive results by naming biases such as “competing risk bias” or “survival bias” (Ospina-Romero et al., 2020). However, the bias associated with a particular analytic method cannot be defined or assessed if the causal question is not explicitly specified.

Current dementia research guidelines (Power et al., 2015) have not explicitly considered what constitutes a meaningful causal question in this setting or, more generally, how this choice justifies and should drive particular analytic decisions. Although previous recommendations in the statistical and epidemiologic methods literature have advocated for the cause-specific hazard ratio when the aim is “etiologic” (Austin & Fine, 2017; Austin et al., 2016; Koller et al., 2012; Lau et al., 2009), these recommendations have contributed to the misconception that “censoring” competing events is equivalent to somehow “ignoring” them (Frain et al., 2017).

Recently, Young and colleagues placed core statistical concepts like risk and hazard within a formal causal inference framework and mapped common analytic strategies for competing events to questions about an intervention’s effect either with and without elimination of the competing event, referred to as “the controlled direct effect” and “the total effect” (Young et al., 2020). This work clarifies the role of censoring with respect to question formulation, assumptions needed for causal interpretation given real-world data, and particular analytic choices. To contextualize these ideas in the setting of dementia research, we

illustrate how to ask and attempt to answer these questions first by describing a hypothetical randomized trial of smoking cessation and then emulating the trial using observational data from the Rotterdam Study (Ikram et al., 2020).

6.3 From questions to methods in dementia studies where some individuals die during study: A pedagogic example

6.3.1 Observed data structure

Consider the effect of smoking cessation (versus continuing) in late-midlife on developing dementia after 20 years of follow-up. In order to focus on the challenges to causal inference created by competing events, we begin by considering an idealized randomized trial such that middle-aged smokers are randomly assigned to a strategy of quitting versus continuing smoking. Dementia onset is rigorously measured through constant screening and date of death is collected through linkage with municipal records. Further, suppose in the idealized trial we have complete follow-up (all individuals remain in the study until end of follow-up or until death) and perfect adherence.

Trial participants will be observed to follow different possible event trajectories through the study period: death without developing dementia; dementia onset (some dying after dementia onset); or remaining alive and dementia-free until end of follow-up. For those individuals who died without developing dementia, after the time of death, they cannot subsequently develop dementia. This is the key implication of competing events: they make it impossible for the event of interest to subsequently occur. This determinism is what makes choosing a causal question more difficult than when competing events are absent.

The causal diagram in Figure 6.1 represents some key features of this data structure, where an arrow from one node A into another node B on a causal diagram reflects that A may cause B (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020). In this graph, Smoking represents smoking status, and Death_{19} and Dementia_{20} represent indicators of death by 19 years of follow-up and dementia risk by 20 years of follow-up, respectively. By randomization, we know there are no shared causes of Smoking and other variables represented in the graph (the only cause of quitting smoking is a “coin flip”). However, we have no such guarantee for death and dementia status over the follow-up and therefore depict shared causes

C of dementia and death (such as cardiovascular comorbidities) that may or may not be measured. The arrows from Smoking to $Death_{19}$ and Smoking to $Dementia_{20}$ illustrate that smoking may affect both dementia and death through different mechanisms. The bold arrow from $Death_{19}$ to $Dementia_{20}$ represents the key feature of a competing events data structure: an individual who dies by year 19 of follow-up cannot subsequently develop dementia at the next time point. Though we present death and dementia at years 19 and 20 respectively, the causal diagram could be expanded to include prior assessments, but this simplified causal diagram is sufficient, for our consideration of the different causal effects on dementia in the presence of death.

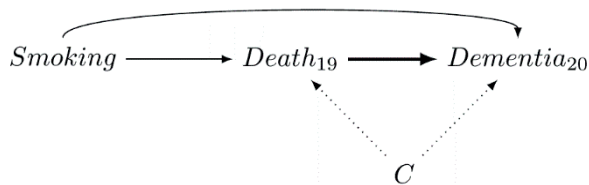


Figure 6.1: **Causal directed acyclic graph representing key causal features of the data structure.** Smoking represents the exposure status (quit smoking vs. continue smoking), $Death_{19}$ and $Dementia_{20}$ represent indicators of death by 19 years of follow-up and dementia by 20 years of follow-up, respectively. *C* represents possible shared causes of dementia and death (such as cardiovascular comorbidities, that may or may not be measured). The key relations are: 1) smoking may independently affect both the risk of dementia and death over time through different mechanisms; 2) dying over the first 19 years of follow-up (without prior onset of dementia) determines that the indicator of dementia at 20 years of follow-up is zero (the bold arrow representing this key determinism induced by competing events); and 3) dementia and death can have shared causes.

6.3.2 Choosing a causal question: the total and controlled direct effect

We say the study we have conceptualized is “ideal” because, for a randomized trial with no loss to follow-up and perfect adherence, we can identify the exposure effect on the outcome of interest through all possible pathways: the total effect. In our example, the following is a question about a total effect: What

would the difference in dementia risk by 20-year follow-up be had all individuals in the study population quit smoking versus, instead, had all individuals continued smoking? This dementia risk is an example of a “cause-specific cumulative incidence” or “crude risk”(Geskus, 2016; Tsiatis, 1975).

Unfortunately, the total effect captures all pathways by which exposure affects dementia, including those mediated by death. In the causal diagram in Figure 6.1, this includes both the direct effect on dementia ($\text{Smoking} \rightarrow \text{Dementia}_{20}$) and indirect of smoking via mortality ($\text{Smoking} \rightarrow \text{Death}_{19} \rightarrow \text{Dementia}_{20}$). This indirect effect is necessarily “protective” since participants who die due to smoking at an earlier time point are “protected” from developing dementia. This “pathological mediation” structure gives the total effect a potentially problematic interpretation, since smoking cessation may increase the risk of dementia but primarily or solely because it delays death. Thus, the total effect may not answer a desirable causal question, especially when there is an arrow between the exposure and competing event. Empirical support for this arrow can be obtained by also estimating the effect of smoking cessation on all-cause mortality.

Instead of a total effect, a direct effect of smoking on the risk of dementia (that does not also capture the pathways mediated by death) may be of interest. There are multiple ways to define a direct effect(Frangakis & Rubin, 2002; J. M. Robins & Greenland, 1992; Stensrud et al., 2020). We present the definition that has been historically considered and may lead to familiar statistical methods as will be described in the next section: the controlled direct effect. In our example, this question is phrased as: What would the difference in dementia risk by 20-year follow-up be had all individuals in the study population quit smoking and not died throughout the study period versus, instead, had all individuals continued smoking and not died throughout the study period? This dementia risk (under elimination of death) is an example of a “net risk” or “marginal cumulative incidence”(Geskus, 2016; Tsiatis, 1975) This effect only captures the direct effect of smoking on dementia because it refers to a hypothetical setting in which somehow death could be eliminated.

The risk differences above both quantify causal effects because they both refer to a comparison of outcome distributions under different interventions but in the same individuals. In contrast, while cause-specific hazard ratios are the basis of the majority of analyses in dementia studies, these generally do not quantify causal effects, even under the conditions of an ideal trial(M. A. Hernán, 2010; Stensrud et al., 2019; Young et al., 2020). For this reason, we focus on risks rather than hazard ratios.

In sum, there is no single way to define “the” causal effect on dementia when deaths occur. Choosing either of these research questions should be done in a case-by-case basis. Presenting information on the exposure-mortality association complements both questions.

6.3.3 Identifying the total versus controlled direct effect in a real-world study

In this section we consider assumptions that help us connect our causal quantity of interest to observable data (i.e., identification). Consider again Figure 6.1: because exposure was randomized, there are no non-causal paths connecting Smoking and Dementia₂₀(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020; Pearl, n.d.). This is consistent with the assumption of “no confounding”, allowing identification of the total effect. In contrast, to identify the controlled direct effect of smoking cessation on the risk of dementia, we need to make the following additional assumptions; that is, “no confounding” ensured by randomization of the exposure is not sufficient.

In Figure 6.1, we observe the non-causal path between death and dementia through their shared cause C, $Dementia_{20} \leftarrow C \rightarrow Death_{19}$. Thus, even in our ideal trial, we need to measure and adjust for C to identify the controlled direct effect because death is a form of censoring for this question(Young et al., 2020). Censoring is a type of missingness in the outcome of interest. Therefore, what constitutes censoring depends on the question of interest. When an individual dies prior to dementia onset, dementia onset “under elimination of death” is missing for that individual. While many researchers equate “death” with “censoring”, these terms are not synonymous: death is only a type of censoring (leading to missingness of the dementia outcome) when the question of interest is about outcomes “under elimination of death”.

In turn, measuring and including the shared cause C in Figure 6.1 of dementia and death is consistent with an assumption often referred to as conditional independent censoring (here, conditional on C)(Austin & Fine, 2017; Austin et al., 2016; Geskus, 2016; Tsiatis, 1975; Willems et al., 2018; Young et al., 2020). Assuming that there are no shared causes between death and dementia (i.e., assuming the absence of the dotted arrows from C to Death₁₉ and Dementia₂₀ in Figure 6.1) coincides with the assumption of unconditional independent censoring. Unconditional independent censoring is implausible for nearly all dementia research since both events are related to the aging process, while conditional independent censoring assumptions may become more

plausible if measuring and adjusting for a rich set of baseline and time-varying shared causes.

Relatedly, loss to follow-up is a form of censoring for total and direct effects. Since mechanisms of loss to follow-up might be related to impaired cognition and dementia, shared causes of attrition and dementia should be measured (M. A. Hernán et al., 2004; Howe et al., 2016). Further details on censoring and graphical identification of both effects, including scenarios with loss to follow-up, can be found in Young et al. (Young et al., 2020). Statistical methods to estimate the total effect or the controlled direct effect

Choosing an appropriate statistical method depends jointly on the choice of causal effect and the identifying assumptions we make. In an ideal trial, the total effect can be trivially estimated by simply comparing two proportions: the proportion diagnosed with dementia at 20-year follow-up in the “quit smoking” arm versus the proportion diagnosed with dementia at 20-year follow-up in the “do not quit smoking” arm. In both proportions, individuals who die before developing dementia will contribute to the denominator but never to the numerator. Likewise, these quantities can be estimated with the Aalen-Johansen estimator (Geskus, 2016; Young et al., 2020), which extends to settings with loss to follow-up.

In contrast, the controlled direct effect usually requires covariate adjustment on the shared causes of death and dementia. For example, the controlled direct effect could be estimated by comparing the risk estimates from the complement of a weighted version of the Kaplan-Meier estimator (Young et al., 2020), where weights represent the inverse probability of censoring by death conditional on covariates (J. M. Robins & Finkelstein, 2000; Satten & Datta, 2001; van Geloven et al., 2014; Willems et al., 2018; Young et al., 2020). These covariates should be those assumed to ensure the conditional independent censoring assumption for this form of censoring (e.g., the covariates C in Figure 6.1).

We note that the historic survival-analysis terminology classifies this structure as “semi-competing events” since death is a competing event for dementia but not the other way around. Therefore, we can estimate the risk of all-cause mortality using standard methods like the Kaplan-Meier estimator. In all cases, straightforward extensions exist for covariate adjustment (e.g., by inverse probability weighting) to address loss to follow-up and confounding (Cole et al., 2015; Howe et al., 2011; Howe et al., 2016; Xu et al., 2012; Young et al., 2020). As such, these methods can be used both in randomized trials and observational studies, though our consideration of estimation in an ideal trial helps illuminate the unique feature of competing events.

6.4 Application to the Rotterdam Study

We now illustrate an application of inverse probability weighted methods to estimate total and controlled direct effects of smoking cessation on dementia using data collected from the Rotterdam Study, a population-based prospective cohort study (Ikram et al., 2020). Participants older than 55 years underwent questionnaire administration, physical and clinical examinations, and blood sample collection at baseline (1990-1993) and at follow-up visits from 1993-1995, 1997-1999, 2002-2005, and 2009-2011. Smoking habits were assessed through questionnaires at study entry via self-reported status as “former”, “current smoker” or “never smoker”. Dementia diagnosis was collected by screening at each visit and through continuous automated linkage with digitized medical records and regional registries. Death certificates were obtained via municipal population registries with complete linkage. Further details are specified in Supplementary Data 1. This ascertainment method means the Rotterdam Study has functionally no loss to follow-up with respect to dementia diagnosis and death. The Rotterdam Study has been approved by the medical ethics committee according to the Population Study Act Rotterdam Study, and written informed consent was obtained.

Individuals ages 55-70 years who reported smoking (current or former) and who did not have history of dementia at cohort entry were eligible for the current study. To emulate the trial described previously, we contrast former and current smokers. This contrast has some limitations when viewed as an emulation of the trial: e.g., there may be unmeasured confounding, selection bias due to misaligning “time zero” (M. A. Hernán et al., 2016; Howe & Robinson, 2018), and measurement error (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020). A thorough consideration of these other issues would be critical for evaluating the effect size of smoking cessation on dementia risk, but go beyond the scope of this exercise. For didactic purposes, we therefore focus our attention on how the competing event of death affects the interpretation, analytic decisions, and assumptions evoked.

6.4.1 Methods

To estimate the total effect of smoking cessation on dementia risk, we compared a weighted Aalen-Johannsen estimator in current versus former smokers with weights defined as a product of inverse probability of treatment weights (M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020) to adjust for the following possible confounders: age,

sex, APOE ϵ 4 carrier status, and educational attainment. Briefly, the weight for a current smoker is defined as the inverse of the probability of smoking conditional on confounders, and for a former smoker as the inverse of quitting conditional on covariates. We estimated these probabilities with a logistic regression model for smoking as a function of the above-mentioned covariates.

To estimate the controlled direct effect, we compared the complement of a weighted Kaplan-Meier survival estimator in smokers versus former smokers with time indexed in years. The weights in this case are time-varying by follow-up year, defined as a product of the time-fixed weights above and a year-specific inverse probability of censoring by death weights. For an individual still alive in year t , the time t censoring weight is the product of the inverse probability of surviving in each year prior to t , conditional on measured shared causes of death and dementia (that is, variables such as C in Figure 6.1). For an individual who has died by time t , the year t censoring weight is zero. We estimated survival probabilities using a logistic regression model for death as a function of baseline and time-varying covariates. Baseline covariates included smoking status, age, sex, APOE ϵ 4 carrier status, and educational attainment; time-varying covariates included systolic blood pressure, BMI, and prevalent and incident comorbid heart disease, cancer, stroke, and diabetes. All modeling specifications and weights assessment are presented as Supplementary information.

We also estimated the total effect of smoking on mortality risk applying the Kaplan-Meier estimator with the weights calculated for handling confounding. We therefore are assuming the same set of measured confounders used to estimate the total effect of smoking on dementia risk are sufficient for addressing confounding of the total effect of smoking on mortality risk. Estimates of the total and controlled direct effect at 20 years of follow-up are presented as risk differences (RD) and risk ratios (RR). All 95% confidence intervals were calculated using percentile-based bootstrapping with 500 bootstrap samples. All analysis were performed using R.

6.4.2 Results

Of 10994 Rotterdam Study participants, 4179 individuals met eligibility criteria (55-70 years who reported smoking history at baseline and who did not have history of dementia at study entry). The mean age was 62 years and 1870 (44.7%) were women (Table 6.1). In total, 368 (8.8%) developed dementia and 1318 (31.5%) died over 20 years of follow-up. The median time to dementia was

15.5 years and the median time to death was 13.1 years. Overall, from 1572 who were current smokers at baseline, 117 (7.4%) developed dementia and 630 (40.1%) died; of the 2607 former smokers, 251 (9.6%) developed dementia and 688 (26.4%) died.

We estimated a total effect of smoking cessation (compared to continued smoking) on 20-year dementia risk of 2.1 (95%CI: -0.1, 4.2) percentage points (Table 6.2; Figure 6.2). This slightly harmful effect estimate of quitting smoking (with wide confidence intervals) includes all causal pathways, including that through death. The presence of this pathway is evidenced in the estimated total effect of quitting smoking on 20-year mortality risk: -17.4 (95%CI: -20.5, -14.5) percentage points. Alternatively, we estimated a controlled direct effect of quitting smoking on 20-year dementia risk had death been fully prevented during the study period as -1.9 (95%CI: -5.1, 1.4) percentage points.

Table 6.1: Descriptive characteristics of former and current smokers in the Rotterdam Study (n = 4179)

Characteristics	Former smokers	Current smokers
Participants	2607	1572
Age, mean years (SD)	62.4 (4.0)	61.7 (4.0)
Women, n (%)	1090 (41.8)	780 (49.6)
Education, n (%)		
Primary education	258 (9.9)	198 (12.6)
Lower or intermediate general education OR lower vocational education	1080 (41.4)	693 (44.1)
Intermediate vocational education OR higher general education	862 (33.1)	483 (30.7)
Higher vocational education OR university	399 (15.3)	190 (12.1)
Unknown	8 (0.3)	8 (0.5)
APOE ϵ 4, n (%)		
Non-carrier	1747 (67.0)	1074 (68.3)
One allele carrier	687 (26.4)	380 (24.2)
Two allele carrier	71 (2.7)	33 (2.1)
Unknown	102 (3.9)	85 (5.4)
Systolic blood pressure, mean mmHg (SD)	137.6 (20.8)	135.2 (21.3)
Body mass index, mean (SD)	26.9 (3.7)	25.9 (3.8)
Prevalent hypertension diagnosis	1468 (56.3)	767 (48.8)
Prevalent stroke, n (%)	52 (2.0)	23 (1.5)
Prevalent heart disease diagnosis, n (%)	226 (8.7)	72 (4.6)
Unknown heart disease diagnosis, n (%)	42 (1.6)	28 (1.8)
Prevalent diabetes diagnosis, n (%)	275 (10.5)	147 (9.4)
Unknown diabetes diagnosis, n (%)	389 (14.9)	364 (23.2)
Prevalent cancer diagnosis, n (%)	69 (2.6)	27 (1.7)

Note:

SD: Standard deviation

Table 6.2: Total effect and controlled direct effect of smoking cessation (compared to continued smoking) on the risk of dementia, and the total effect on risk of mortality, at 20 years of follow-up

Causal parameter	Risk Difference (95%CI)	Risk Ratio (95%CI)
Total effect on dementia	2.1 (-0.1, 4.2)	1.21 (0.99, 1.50)
Controlled direct effect on dementia (with IPCW for death)	-1.9 (-5.1, 1.4)	0.89 (0.75, 1.10)
Total effect on mortality	-17.4 (-20.5, -14.2)	0.68 (0.63, 0.72)

Note:

IPCW: Inverse probability censoring weights

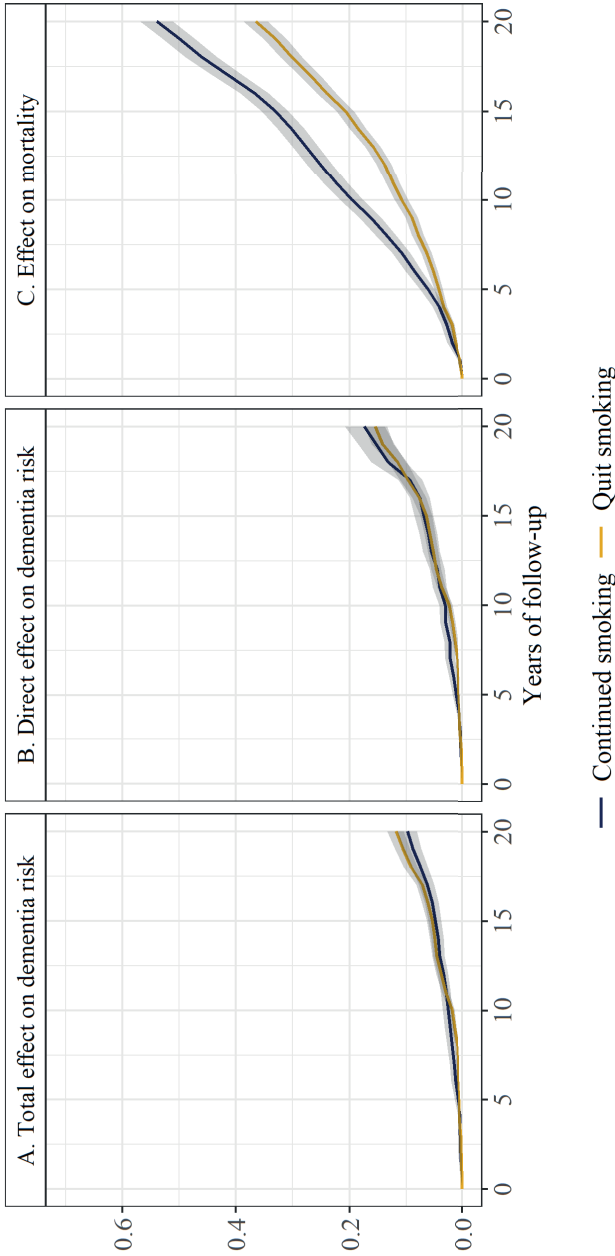


Figure 6.2: Risk of dementia and death by smoking cessation status over 20 years of follow-up. **Panel A** represents the cause-specific cumulative incidence or crude risk of dementia over 20 years of follow-up had participants continued smoking vs. quit smoking. **Panel B** represents the marginal cumulative incidence or net risk of dementia (had death was eliminated) over 20 years of follow-up had participants continued smoking vs. quit smoking. **Panel C** represents the risk of all-cause mortality over 20 years of follow-up had participants continued smoking vs. quit smoking.

6.5 Discussion

In longitudinal (randomized and observational) studies where dementia is the main outcome and deaths occur during follow-up, having a clear causal question and being explicit about the assumptions required for answering them will lead to better interpretations, including a deeper understanding about plausible sources and magnitudes of bias. We considered two causal questions, beginning with the total effect which captures all causal pathways including those mediated by death. In our example, the small estimated harmful total effect of smoking cessation on dementia risk necessarily captures some “protection” against dementia by death. This is not a “bias” but rather a problematic feature of the total effect as the research question.

The controlled direct effect does not have this feature, and in our example, we estimated a small reduction in dementia risk if death was eliminated. However, residual bias from failing to adjust for a sufficient set of shared causes of death and dementia can remain. Since the independent censoring assumption cannot be verified empirically, though bounding can be used to assess extreme scenarios of dependency (Peterson, 1976; Tsiatis, 1975; van Geloven et al., 2014; van Geloven et al., 2017). Furthermore, the controlled direct effect refers to a fictional scenario where everyone remains alive and therefore it generally will not provide useful information for decision-making.

Since both of these questions can seem unsatisfactory, we note that there are yet further alternative questions that can potentially be posed. For example, the “survivor average treatment effect” quantifies the effect of a treatment on a subgroup of individuals who would not die during the study period under either level of treatment (Frangakis & Rubin, 2002). However, the utility of this question is questionable as this subgroup is not observable and may not even exist. One can also consider a combined outcome endpoint, such as the effect on dementia or death; in our example, the effect of smoking on risk of death would drive the effect. A novel alternative of “separable effects” avoids evoking scenarios that “eliminate death” or unobservable subpopulations (Stensrud et al., 2020). Separable effects are effects of modified treatments motivated by the physical decomposition of the exposure assumed to operate on dementia and death through separate pathways or completely different treatments that operate like the study treatment. In this work we focused on the two questions because of their relation to commonly used estimators in dementia research, but we suspect in the future that separable effects will become a more explicit question of interest with the increasing development of useable tools for aiding

reasoning.

Too often, we start by defining the statistical method that appears to fit the complexity of data, and we let this decision implicitly determine the research question to be answered. In a setting with competing events, there is no “one size fits all”. Through our discussion and application, we hope that readers will see an opportunity to re-conceptualize how to ask clearer questions in the context of competing events and let the question define the methods that best suit the research aim.

Supplementary information

The Rotterdam Study, outcome assessments

Dementia diagnosis: Diagnosis was collected by screening during the five study visits, using MMSE and the Geriatric Mental Schedule (GMS) organic level. Screen-positives (MMSE<26 or GMS organic level>0) subsequently underwent an examination and informant interview with the Cambridge Examination for Mental Disorders in the Elderly. A consensus panel led by a consultant neurologist established the final diagnosis according to standard criteria for dementia (DSM-III-R). Additionally, participants were continuously followed for the occurrence of dementia through automated linkage of the study database and digitized medical records from general practitioners and the Regional Institute for Outpatient Mental Health Care. For participants who moved outside the study district or lived in nursing homes, medical records were regularly checked by contacting their treating physicians. Research physicians reviewed all potential dementia cases using hospital discharge letters and information from general practitioners and nursing home physicians³. Linkage-based diagnoses were based on data up through December 2015.

Vital status: Vital status was obtained on a weekly basis via municipal population registries and through general practitioners' and hospitals' databases, with complete linkage up through December 2015.

Modeling specifications for inverse probability weighting

Inverse probability of treatment weights:

$$SW^A = \frac{f(A)}{f(A|L)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[A = 1|1]$

Where:

A = smoking (0 = current, 1 = former)

- **Denominator:** $Pr[A = 1|L]$

Where:

A = smoking (0 = current, 1 = former); L = age at study entry with natural cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (five categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (four categories), cohort (two categories), and no product terms between covariates

Inverse probability of censoring weights for death:

$$SW^C = \frac{f(C_{t+1}|C_t, Y_t, A, T)}{f(C_{t+1}|C_t, Y_t, A_t, T, V, L_t)}$$

- **Numerator:** $Pr[C_{t+1} = 0|C_t = 0, Y_t = 0, A, T, V]$

Where:

D = death (0 = no, 1 = yes); A = smoking (0 = current, 1 = former); Y = dementia diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); T = year with natural cubic splines; V = age at study entry with cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (five categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (four categories), cohort (two categories) and no product terms between covariates

- **Denominator:** $Pr[C_{t+1} = 0|C_t = 0, Y_t = 0, A_t, T, V, L_t]$

Where:

D = death (0 = no, 1 = yes); A = smoking (0 = current, 1 = former); Y = dementia diagnosis (0 = no, 1 = yes); V = age at study entry with cubic splines, sex (women vs. men), education (five categories), APOE ϵ 4 carrier status (four categories), cohort (two categories), prevalent diabetes (yes, no), baseline blood pressure with cubic splines, baseline BMI with cubic splines, prevalent hypertension (yes, no), L = indicator for incident cancer (yes, no), incident heart disease (yes, no), incident diabetes (yes, no) and incident stroke (yes, no) and no product terms between covariates

References

- Abner, E. L., Nelson, P. T., Jicha, G. A., Cooper, G. E., Fardo, D. W., Schmitt, F. A., & Kryscio, R. J. (2019). Tobacco Smoking and Dementia in a Kentucky Cohort: A Competing Risk Analysis (A. Karch, Ed.). *Journal of Alzheimer's Disease*, *68*(2), 625–633. <https://doi.org/10.3233/JAD-181119>
- Austin, P. C., & Fine, J. P. (2017). Practical recommendations for reporting Fine-Gray model analyses for competing risk data. *Statistics in Medicine*, *36*(27), 4391–4400. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.7501>
- Austin, P. C., Lee, D. S., & Fine, J. P. (2016). Introduction to the Analysis of Survival Data in the Presence of Competing Risks. *Circulation*, *133*(6), 601–609. <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.115.017719>
- Cole, S. R., Lau, B., Eron, J. J., Brookhart, M. A., Kitahata, M. M., Martin, J. N., Mathews, W. C., Mugavero, M. J., for the CNICS Research Network, for the CNICS Research Network, Cole, S. R., Brookhart, M. A., Lau, B., Eron, J. J., Kitahata, M. M., Martin, J. N., Mathews, W. C., & Mugavero, M. J. (2015). Estimation of the Standardized Risk Difference and Ratio in a Competing Risks Framework: Application to Injection Drug Use and Progression to AIDS After Initiation of Antiretroviral Therapy. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *181*(4), 238–245. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwu122>
- Driver, J. A., Beiser, A., Au, R., Kreger, B. E., Splansky, G. L., Kurth, T., Kiel, D. P., Lu, K. P., Seshadri, S., & Wolf, P. A. (2012). Inverse association between cancer and Alzheimer's disease: Results from the Framingham Heart Study. *BMJ*, *344*(mar12 1), e1442–e1442. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.e1442>
- Frain, L., Swanson, D., Cho, K., Gagnon, D., Lu, K. P., Betensky, R. A., & Driver, J. (2017). Association of cancer and Alzheimer's disease risk in a national cohort of veterans. *Alzheimer's & Dementia*, *13*(12), 1364–1370. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2017.04.012>
- Frangakis, C. E., & Rubin, D. B. (2002). Principal Stratification in Causal Inference. *Biometrics*, *58*(1), 21–29. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0006-341X.2002.00021.x>
- Geskus, R. B. (2016). *Data Analysis with Competing Risks and Intermediate States* (1st). Chapman & Hall/CRC Biostatistics Series.
- Hernán, M. A. (2010). The Hazards of Hazard Ratios. *Epidemiology*, *21*(1), 13–15. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3181c1ea43>

- Hernán, M. A., Hernández-Díaz, S., & Robins, J. M. (2004). A Structural Approach to Selection Bias: *Epidemiology*, *15*(5), 615–625. <https://doi.org/10.1097/01.ede.0000135174.63482.43>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2020). *Causal Inference: What If*. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC.
- Hernán, M. A., Sauer, B. C., Hernández-Díaz, S., Platt, R., & Shrier, I. (2016). Specifying a target trial prevents immortal time bias and other self-inflicted injuries in observational analyses. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, *79*, 70–75. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2016.04.014>
- Howe, C. J., Cole, S. R., Chmiel, J. S., & Muñoz, A. (2011). Limitation of Inverse Probability-of-Censoring Weights in Estimating Survival in the Presence of Strong Selection Bias. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *173*(5), 569–577. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwq385>
- Howe, C. J., Cole, S. R., Lau, B., Napravnik, S., & Eron, J. J. (2016). Selection Bias Due to Loss to Follow Up in Cohort Studies: *Epidemiology*, *27*(1), 91–97. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000409>
- Howe, C. J., & Robinson, W. R. (2018). Survival-related Selection Bias in Studies of Racial Health Disparities: The Importance of the Target Population and Study Design. *Epidemiology*, *29*(4), 521–524. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000849>
- Ikram, M. A., Brusselle, G., Ghanbari, M., Goedegebure, A., Ikram, M. K., Kavousi, M., Kieboom, B. C. T., Klaver, C. C. W., de Knegt, R. J., Luik, A. I., Nijsten, T. E. C., Peeters, R. P., van Rooij, F. J. A., Stricker, B. H., Uitterlinden, A. G., Vernooij, M. W., & Voortman, T. (2020). Objectives, design and main findings until 2020 from the Rotterdam Study. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *35*(5), 483–517. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-020-00640-5>
- Koller, M. T., Raatz, H., Steyerberg, E. W., & Wolbers, M. (2012). Competing risks and the clinical community: Irrelevance or ignorance? *Statistics in Medicine*, *31*(11-12), 1089–1097. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.4384>
- Lau, B., Cole, S. R., & Gange, S. J. (2009). Competing Risk Regression Models for Epidemiologic Data. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *170*(2), 244–256. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwp107>
- Livingston, G., Huntley, J., Sommerlad, A., Ames, D., Ballard, C., Banerjee, S., Brayne, C., Burns, A., Cohen-Mansfield, J., Cooper, C., Costafreda, S. G., Dias, A., Fox, N., Gitlin, L. N., Howard, R., Kales, H. C., Kivimäki, M., Larson, E. B., Ogunniyi, A., ... Mukadam, N. (2020). Dementia prevention, intervention, and care: 2020 report of the Lancet Commission. *The Lancet*, *396*(10248), 413–446. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(20\)30367-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(20)30367-6)

- Ospina-Romero, M., Glymour, M. M., Hayes-Larson, E., Mayeda, E. R., Graff, R. E., Brenowitz, W. D., Ackley, S. F., Witte, J. S., & Kobayashi, L. C. (2020). Association Between Alzheimer Disease and Cancer With Evaluation of Study Biases: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Network Open*, *3*(11), e2025515. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.25515>
- Pearl, J. (n.d.). *Causal Diagrams for Empirical Research* (tech. rep.). UCLA.
- Peterson, A. V. (1976). Bounds for a joint distribution function with fixed sub-distribution functions: Application to competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *73*(1), 11–13. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.73.1.11>
- Power, M. C., Weuve, J., Sharrett, A. R., Blacker, D., & Gottesman, R. F. (2015). Statins, cognition, and dementia—systematic review and methodological commentary. *Nature Reviews Neurology*, *11*(4), 220–229. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneurol.2015.35>
- Robins, J. M., & Finkelstein, D. M. (2000). Correcting for Noncompliance and Dependent Censoring in an AIDS Clinical Trial with Inverse Probability of Censoring Weighted (IPCW) Log-Rank Tests. *Biometrics*, *56*(3), 779–788. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0006-341X.2000.00779.x>
- Robins, J. M., & Greenland, S. (1992). Identifiability and Exchangeability for Direct and Indirect Effects: *Epidemiology*, *3*(2), 143–155. <https://doi.org/10.1097/00001648-199203000-00013>
- Satten, G. A., & Datta, S. (2001). The Kaplan–Meier Estimator as an Inverse-Probability-of-Censoring Weighted Average. *The American Statistician*, *55*(3), 207–210. <https://doi.org/10.1198/000313001317098185>
- Stensrud, M. J., Aalen, J. M., Aalen, O. O., & Valberg, M. (2019). Limitations of hazard ratios in clinical trials. *European Heart Journal*, *40*(17), 1378–1383. <https://doi.org/10.1093/eurheartj/ehy770>
- Stensrud, M. J., Young, J. G., Didelez, V., Robins, J. M., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). Separable Effects for Causal Inference in the Presence of Competing Events. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1765783>
- Tsiatis, A. (1975). A nonidentifiability aspect of the problem of competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, *72*(1), 20–22. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.72.1.20>
- van Geloven, N., Geskus, R. B., Mol, B. W., & Zwinderman, A. H. (2014). Correcting for the dependent competing risk of treatment using inverse probability of censoring weighting and copulas in the estimation of natural conception chances: N. VAN GELOVEN *ET AL.* *Statistics in Medicine*, *33*(26), 4671–4680. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6280>

- van Geloven, N., le Cessie, S., Dekker, F. W., & Putter, H. (2017). Transplant as a competing risk in the analysis of dialysis patients. *Nephrology Dialysis Transplantation*. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ndt/gfx012>
- Willems, S., Schat, A., van Noorden, M., & Fiocco, M. (2018). Correcting for dependent censoring in routine outcome monitoring data by applying the inverse probability censoring weighted estimator. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, 27(2), 323–335. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280216628900>
- Xu, S., Shetterly, S., Powers, D., Raebel, M. A., Tsai, T. T., Ho, P. M., & Magid, D. (2012). Extension of Kaplan-Meier Methods in Observational Studies with Time-Varying Treatment. *Value in Health*, 15(1), 167–174. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jval.2011.07.010>
- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, 39(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>

Chapter 7

Discussion

In this thesis, I aimed to study the effect of several potential targets of intervention related to dementia prevention that have had controversial results in previous observational studies, by applying causal inference theory and corresponding methods. In this section, I will outline the principal findings of each project, laying down the methodological challenges and the implemented solutions while reflecting on the broader implications of the research. Next, I will describe the potential future directions and briefly summarize the central points of this dissertation.

7.1 Principal findings and broader implications

The aim in **Chapter 2** was to emulate a hypothetical randomized trial - a target trial - for estimating observational analogues to intention-to-treat and per-protocol effects of statins in the risk of dementia. In this study we found that individuals with sustained statin use, but not statin initiation alone, had reduced 10-year risks of dementia and dementia or death. Results should be interpreted with caution, due to the small number of statin initiators and number of dementia events, plus potential residual confounding. Nonetheless, these findings show how important it is to define and estimate per-protocol effects using observational data.

One of the major and most frequent methodological flaws in previous observational studies has been the prevalent user bias(Luijken et al., 2021; Power et al., 2015). This bias refers to the comparison between prevalent users of statins with nonusers, which is subject to selection bias because prevalent users have, by definition, survived under treatment(Danaei et al., 2012; M. A. Hernán et al., 2008). Randomized controlled trials are protected from this bias given that they recruit participants who have not taken statins prior to the study. In contrast, many observational studies do not follow the same eligibility criteria and classify participants by their history or current status of statin use. By emulating the target trial we prevent this bias in two ways(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2016; M. A. Hernán et al., 2016): first, by having a clear definition of who would be eligible, which results in excluding prevalent users and second, by having clear definitions of the causal contrast such as “initiating statin treatment” vs. “not initiating statin treatment” or “initiating and sustained statin use” vs “not initiating ever”. Although this has been remarkably emphasized in the pharmaco-epidemiology literature(E. S. Johnson et al., 2013; Lund et al., 2015; Ray, 2003) and previous methodologic papers specifically on statins(Danaei et al., 2012; Emilsson et al., 2018; Power et al., 2015), it

is surprising that only few studies have considered this design to address this particular question.

One of the frequent arguments against considering “new users” design is that it may lead to a small sample. For example, if we only include participants based on information that was only collected once (ie. at baseline), we would restrict the study to only those participants who have initiated statin at the time of the measurement (assuming this information is available) and those who have not used it ever (or in a long period before). However, when longitudinal information on statin use is available, we can mitigate this issue. In our work, the eligibility criteria was clearly defined to include participants with no statin prescription in the previous two years, and no previous diagnosis of dementia. Since only few participants would be included in the treatment arm at the study baseline, we conceptualized a “sequence of trials”(Danaei, Rodríguez, et al., 2013; García-Albéniz, Hsu, Bretthauer, et al., 2017). This means that, rather than defining one point in time as the time zero, eligibility criteria was assessed every month between February 1993 and December 2007. This represents 180 trials, each of them with a 1-month enrollment period. As described in **Chapter 2**, baseline variables are updated at the start of each trial. Data is pooled from all 180 trials into a single model. This design allowed us to go from 6373 eligible participants in the study, to 1578655 potential person-trials and 622 initiators.

Up to the time this dissertation chapter was written (October, 2021), no new research paper has been published answering this particular question considering the time-varying nature of statins intake in a different population. Even worse, new studies such as one by Zhou et al. continued to contrasts current-users vs. non-users at baseline(Zhou et al., 2021). However, I do acknowledge that the “sequence of trial” design has limitations in respect to computational challenges and reproducibility that may slow down the process of adopting this method. To perform this analysis we used a SAS macro(Danaei, Rodríguez, et al., 2013). Nonetheless, less computationally intensive techniques (including some embedded in the current version of the SAS macro) that preserve the alignment of treatment and eligibility at time zero have proven to show similar results(Emilsson et al., 2018; García-Albéniz, Hsu, & Hernán, 2017), though with less precision. Thus, I hope that more educational and software resources, developed by collaborative work between applied researchers, methodologists and biostatisticians, helps narrow the gap between methods development and

applications in a shorter span of time.

* * *

I found a similar gap between methods development and applied research when it comes to studying the effect of hypertension, or better yet, the effect of reducing blood pressure under clinical thresholds and the risk of dementia. On one hand, few randomized controlled trials have looked at the effect of specific antihypertensives, or alternatively, the effect of keeping blood pressure under clinical thresholds, such as the iconic SPRINT-Mind trial (The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019). Most trials were originally performed to answer questions around cardiovascular diseases and as such, they had very refined eligibility criteria (such as participants with history of stroke or with risk of cardiovascular disease) and few years of follow-up (C. Anderson et al., 2011; Collaboration, 2000; Diener et al., 2008; Forette et al., 2002; Lithell et al., 2003; The PROGRESS Collaborative Group, 2003; The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group et al., 2019). On the other hand, we have observational studies that have either looked at the effect of antihypertensives with the design issues I described above (such as the prevalent user design and defined at only one time-point) (Ding et al., 2020). Other studies described the longitudinal systolic blood pressure patterns across blood pressure categories and outcome level (Rajan et al., 2018) or they categorize participants under different cut-offs of systolic blood pressure, either at baseline or collapsing time-varying information over follow-up as unique categories (Walker et al., 2019).

We attempt to bridge these two sides of research in **Chapter 3**. The aim of this study was to emulate a target trial to estimate the sustained effect of several hypothetical interventions on systolic blood pressure (SBP) control, including in combination with an intervention on smoking over follow-up, on the risk of first-ever stroke and dementia using data from 15 years of follow-up in the Rotterdam Study. All interventions that involved reducing SBP were associated with a stroke risk reduction of about 10%, and joint interventions on SBP and smoking status further decreased the risk of stroke to over 15% (e.g. reducing SBP by 20% if above 140mmHg and quit smoking risk ratio: 0.83; 95% CI 0.71 - 0.94). In contrast, we did not observe a change in the risk of dementia. In fact, all point estimates were above one. These results need to be interpreted in the context of death as a competing event. Given

that we have targeted a total effect, part of the effect in the risk of dementia is mediated by how interventions reduce the risk of death(Young et al., 2020).

Like in the previous study, our interest was in the sustained effect of these strategies, over 15 years of follow-up – that is, we were interested in the per-protocol effect. To answer this question we used the parametric g-formula, a method that relies on fitting regression models to estimate the complete joint distribution of the outcome given the time-varying exposures and time-varying confounding(M. A. Hernán & Robins, 2020; J. Robins, 1986). Under the assumption of no unmeasured confounding and no model-misspecification, we can use high-dimensional data like that available in the Rotterdam Study to simulate the risk of an outcome as if everybody would receive a certain intervention. Each simulation represents a different “treatment arm” and randomization is mimicked because every simulation recreates the same pseudopopulation and only the value of systolic blood pressure is modified according to the defined strategy(Taubman et al., 2009; Young et al., 2011). This method allows us to define as many useful interventions as we want, so it can be a powerful tool.

But, as they say, with great power comes great responsibility. The parametric g-formula is very sensitive to model misspecifications. Since all variables are modeled (the intervention, outcome, competing events, and all included confounders), this method demands a deep understanding of the data generating mechanisms behind each of the variables from the dataset, since this information will lead how each variable is modeled. Else, it can lead to some challenges as the following. In this study, systolic blood pressure was measured at every visit in the Ergo-Center, thus, each participant had up to 5 measurements of this variable, and the date of the measurement. We also collected other time-varying covariates that were measured during these visits, such as smoking, body mass index, alcohol intake, cholesterol and hypertension treatment. We also included time-varying covariates that represented an incident diagnosis of diabetes, heart disease, cancer. These variables, as well as the outcome of stroke, dementia and death, were collected from several sources such as from the integration of electronical medical records, and we had specific dates for each variable that were unrelated to the dates of the visit process. Thus, not acknowledging the different sources of data collection when harmonizing the complete dataset can result in modeling misspecification.

Under the initial data analysis plan, predictions for several variables including systolic blood pressure were very inaccurate. Fortunately, the reason of this problem was visually represented when plotting the predicted values of the systolic blood pressure vs. the observed values over time. We observed that the

observed mean values of systolic blood pressure by follow-up had the shape of irregular steps going upwards, while the superimposed predicted values looked linear. The irregular steps shape represent the years in which values changed for each individual, and those values are specific to the visit process. However, they are not entirely regular because intervals between visits were not symmetric, and intervals between two consecutive visits were not symmetric across individuals. That means that a participant could have two measurements of systolic blood pressure with one year of distance, while another participant may have a gap up to six years between measurements.

To solve this challenge, we had to create variables that indicated the year in which each participant attended each visit and simulate the visit process prior to simulating each covariate. The variables that are independent of the visit process did not require this specification. This setup led to better predictions, since they matched the shaped of the observed values, not just for the systolic blood pressure, but for all covariates and outcome predictions. This case highlights the additional challenges that remain underexplored in longitudinal studies, and that is not restricted to the use of the parametric g-formula, but in general every time we use longitudinal data that comes from different sources. It reflects the need to be well familiarized not just with the data but also with the data collection process specific to a cohort study. Several studies have highlighted the relevance of including the observation plans or data collection design to the causal graphs in settings with longitudinal discrete data (M. A. Hernán et al., 2009; M. Zhang et al., 2011), as well as the need for frequent measurements of the time-varying covariates to prevent bias (Young et al., 2019). Yet, there is room to understand the practical implications and provide solutions to overcome settings when longitudinal data is not ideal in real-case studies.

* * *

Now that I have outlined the technical challenges to implement this study, I will focus on the broader discussion related to specifying a well-defined intervention. In the hypothetical trial of **Chapter 3** we did not specify how we would reduce the blood pressure. I am aware that a non-pre-specified blood pressure intervention is not the ideal research question when in fact, the most appropriate well-defined question would explore interventions that specifically target anti-hypertensive medication (indicated for hypertension), life-style and/or societal interventions. This also means that our estimates are based on the consistency assumption that lowering systolic blood pressure through any available means

(e.g., dietary changes, medication use, other lifestyle changes) would have the same effect on stroke or dementia risk. Otherwise, they are, at best, interpretable as estimates for an effect of a weighted average of several systolic blood pressure - lowering strategies with weights determined by the frequency that the particular strategies occur in our specific population (M. A. Hernán, 2016; M. A. Hernán & VanderWeele, 2011). Furthermore, given how each strategy was defined, interpretation of the effect of these strategies should be limited to the individuals with systolic blood pressure that is above the clinical threshold (regardless of whether they are currently receiving or not any treatment at the moment), those who have a systolic blood pressure below the clinical threshold are not affected by any of the specified interventions. Thus, while there are certainly limitations in terms of ambiguity to the interventions studied in the current paper, they represent an improvement (in terms of clarity and for informing decision-making) over etiologic studies that address systolic blood pressure effects with a simplified version of the complexity of real data, and a step toward the types of interventions we may consider in as public health interventions.

The discussion about well-defined interventions brings me back to a point I mentioned in the introduction of this dissertation. During my first years of the PhD, the debate with respect to conceptualizing causal questions when the measured exposures are not measurements of an intervention, filled me with insecurities about how to study exposures related to dementia etiology. I consider that **Chapter 3** represents a step towards stepping out of the dilemma. I believe we can study the effect of biomarkers or other exposures of interest, even if we don't have measurements of the intervention that targets them, as long as we can be clear about the underlying causal question of interest and transparent about the assumptions, interpretations and limitations of the findings. This process might be straightforward if there is enough scientific evidence on the interventions that would target the exposure of interest: we know the interventions that could lower blood pressure. Nonetheless, this thought process becomes more challenging when there is no clear (nor available) intervention or when we have a measurement in the dataset that is too far from whatever we would have wanted to study. In these cases, it might be less clear how to grasp the underlying causal question.

* * *

This scenario brings **Chapter 4** to discussion, but before discussing the aim of the study that represents this chapter, I will briefly outline how this line of research gained interest through-out time. In 1999, Yamada et al. published a paper called “Prevalence and Risks of Dementia in the Japanese Population: RERF’s Adult Health Study Hiroshima Subjects”(Yamada et al., 1999). The studied population included women and men aged 60 and older who resided in Hiroshima in the early 1990’s. In this study, they measured the prevalence of dementia and fitted a logistic regression model including socio-demographic variables, radiation exposure, and history of several comorbidities including cancer. They concluded that the prevalence of Alzheimer’s Disease decreased with a history of cancer (OR: 0.3, 95%CI: 0.05 – 0.98). Since then, numerous studies have studied the association between cancer and dementia, most of them retrieving similar findings(Ospina-Romero et al., 2020; van der Willik et al., 2018) and quoting this study as reference. These studies also propose multiple hypothesis to explain this association, including several biological, behavioral and environmental factors(Snyder et al., 2017). Thus, this area of research seems to have heavily grown from an inductive reasoning perspective, meaning that the analysis and interpretation of data patterns and results preceded the hypothesis development to answer that particular question(Banegas et al., 2000). In fact, Yamada’s et al work did not aim to study the relationship between cancer and dementia as a primary question, and is susceptible of selection bias given the highly specific population of atomic bomb survivors recruited in the initial study. Furthermore, the analysis falls into the example of the Table 2 fallacy(Westreich & Greenland, 2013). Although there are recent lab-based studies that give more clarity to this interesting association, the evidence from observational studies is limited at best.

However, researchers have acknowledged and categorized the potential sources of bias that could explain this association in three terms: confounding, measurement error and selection bias(Driver, 2014; Frain et al., 2017; Ganguli, 2015; Ospina-Romero et al., 2020). Yet, no study has questioned why “cancer diagnosis” or “history of cancer” is an interesting exposure in the first place. That is, we would never randomize participants to having or not cancer. It is obvious that the research community is interested in understanding this association to unveil the potential mechanisms of action that could lead to a better design of therapy treatments to prevent or stop the progression of dementia(Snyder et al., 2017). But if we continue studying this question in population-based observational studies, how much can we learn from these underlying mechanisms of interest if we keep focusing on “cancer” as the exposure of interest? Likewise, we cannot truly understand the potential sources of bias if we are

not clear about what is our true question of interest.

Recent lab-based studies have discovered several molecular pathways that could explain this inverse association. One of these is related to the protein Pin-1 that is involved in different processes during the cell cycle, such as in cell proliferation and apoptosis. It works as a molecular timer that activates or inactivates different pathways, like a switch. In cancer, Pin-1 is overstimulated and increases cell proliferation, angiogenesis, migration and invasion, and inhibits apoptosis of tumor cells in several ways. In opposite, Pin-1 is inhibited in Alzheimer’s disease, and previous studies have shown that Pin1 knockout mice developed a syndrome similar to AD characterized by hyper-phosphorylated tau and neurodegeneration(Driver, 2014; Driver et al., 2015; J. Li et al., 2021).

For this reason, in **Chapter 4**, we begin by taking a deductive reasoning approach to disentangle potential sources of bias that could explain this inverse association. To this matter, we bring the Pin-1 hypothesis to stage from the very beginning and phrase the question of interest as: *What is the effect of this Pin1-targeting drug on the risk of dementia over time compared to standard treatments?* With this question we aimed to explore how we might learn about this effect using real-world data on cancer diagnosis and dementia. To connect this particular causal question to the observable data we progressively build a causal directed acyclic graph, outlining the assumptions needed to study the effect. We highlight the challenges that arise which may introduce bias, and describe how these can be prevented (up to certain extent) through different analytic decisions.

Before I discuss the results, I want to acknowledge that considering cancer diagnosis as a proxy for Pin-1 over-expression may sound like a big leap or it may make the reader feel uncomfortable. I agree it is not an easy step to take, and up to some extent it forces us to be creative and imaginative. The reason to address this question is the evidence in Pin-1, and how much it is used as one of the mechanisms to explain this association in observational studies. We could have stated a question about another mechanism of interest instead, such as the effect of chemotherapy vs. no treatment, and consider cancer diagnosis as the proxy for chemotherapy. This question would have led to a very different design, even if using the same data, and might bring to attention different sources of bias, which is the key point of discussion.

In this work we depict a causal directed acyclic graph that represents this question and show how different analytic decisions may result in very different results. For example, when we consider cancer diagnosis as a “time-fixed” measurement, defined as “ever” vs. “never”, and prior to adjusting for confounding

and for censoring death, we observe a protective association with a risk ratio (RR) of 0.70 (95%CI: 0.49, 0.93) and a hazard ratio (HR) of 0.52 (95%CI: 0.39, 0.69). Though adjusting for measured confounding only minimally changed the observed association, the association is closer to the null after including censoring weights for death [RR: 0.91 (95%CI: 0.65, 1.19); HR: 0.72 (95%CI: 0.54, 0.98)]. In contrast, when we considered cancer diagnosis as a time-varying proxy for Pin-1, the fully adjusted model results in a RR of: 1.05 (95%CI: 0.79, 1.29) and a HR of 1.09 (95%CI: 0.80, 1.50), though confidence intervals cross the null.

As we discussed, defining cancer as “ever vs. never” can introduce immortal-time bias. Although we may attempt to prevent this bias by considering instead as time-varying measurement, and adjusting for time-varying confounders, as well as “eliminating death” through censoring and weighting, we can only truly prevent it by clearly defining the time-zero. That means, if we could have designed a prospective study to specifically study the effect of an intervention on Pin-1, we would ideally align the time of eligibility criteria with the time of measurement of Pin-1 (that would correspond with taking an action on it). For this particular question, considering that the time between the first biological changes and cancer manifestations can range between five and forty years (Nadler & Zurbenko, 2013), would we want to include participants at risk of cognitive impairment and free of cancer through screening?

The challenges to define the eligibility criteria for preventive treatment of Alzheimer’s disease and related dementias go beyond the study presented in **Chapter 4**, and are one of the main concerns of the field. However, this should not mean that we should obviate the discussion since it is already known, we should raise it every time we study a biomarker, in the context of causal and prediction research. Only by being explicit of the intentions of our research, even if they are out of the scope of the data available to answer the question in mind, we can lead a more transparent agenda of research in this fascinating and challenging field.

* * *

In **Chapter 4** I also discussed the challenge of having death as a competing event, and as I will discuss in more depth in the following paragraphs, when death is a competing event, the causal contrast (or estimand) of interests needs to have death as part of its definition. To this matter, I chose to estimate

the controlled direct effect (CDE), which represents a hypothetical scenario where death could have been eliminated through-out the follow-up (Young et al., 2020). The relevance of this question is debatable, since it does not represent a real-world scenario, and although there are novel estimands with alternative interpretations to answer this question (Stensrud et al., 2020), I chose this causal contrast for two reasons: (1) it is an estimand that isolates the direct effect of cancer (or Pin-1) in dementia and (2) most other cancer-dementia studies treat death as a censoring event (implicitly, and maybe unintentionally aiming to address a CDE) but do not evoke the independent censoring assumption or how they intend to satisfy it.

Prior studies had raised concerns related to the competing event of death as a potential source of bias (Hayes-Larson et al., 2020; Ospina-Romero et al., 2020). However, only few studies have elaborated on how to overcome the problem (Hanson et al., 2016). As I mentioned previously, most studies treated death as a censoring event (Bowles et al., 2017; Driver et al., 2012; Frain et al., 2017; Freedman et al., 2016; Nudelman et al., 2014; Prinelli et al., 2018; Roe et al., 2010), but without clear understanding of the underlying causal contrast or question of interest and without outlining the assumptions required to get a valid estimate. While most papers only mention death as part of the time of calculation for length of follow-up, such as *“we followed participants until dementia diagnosis, death or last date of follow-up”*, this is not enough to understand which estimand is being targeted. Frain et al. give some intuition about the underlying misconception that censoring for death is equivalent to ignoring death in the following quote: *“When the goal is to measure the association between two diseases for the purpose of determining a causal relationship, then it is appropriate to ignore the competing risk, as is routinely done when using Cox models in an elderly cohort.”* (Frain et al., 2017). Although Hanson et al. had elaborated on the problem of considering death as an uninformative event and independent of dementia in 2016 (Hanson et al., 2016), they concluded that more careful consideration of model specifications is needed, which is true but rather than focusing on the estimator, we need more attention when choosing the estimand first.

I hope that this study and corresponding results demonstrate that considering death as a censoring event has direct repercussions on the interpretation of results, and that further action is needed to satisfy the independent censoring assumption. In other words, we need to actively block the confounding paths between death and dementia. In **Chapter 4** results change substantially when weights based of time-varying covariates are included as a way to satisfy the independent censoring assumption. In both setting (time-independent vs. time-

varying cancer definition), adding weights for death shift point estimates towards and above the null. The use of inverse probability weighting to block the shared common causes between death and dementia has been described almost ten years ago specifically in the setting of cognitive decline with truncation for death (Weuve et al., 2012) but few studies implement this method or any other alternatives (van Geloven et al., 2014) in this research field.

This topic is of major importance for the cancer-dementia debate because participants with cancer have a higher risk of death compared to individuals free of cancer. In our study 63% of participants with cancer diagnosis died prior to having a dementia diagnosis, while only 15% of participants free of cancer died prior to a cancer diagnosis. Having descriptive information about the incidence of death across cancer arms can be very insightful, but not a common practice, which brings the next chapter to discussion.

* * *

Chapter 5 is a systematic review of longitudinal studies focused (implicitly or explicitly) on causal effects in dementia risk. The aim was to summarize how death during follow-up is handled in the design, analysis, reporting, and interpretation of results. Out of 57 papers that were included, the number or proportion of individuals who died over time was reported in 56% of papers; 18% presented these numbers by exposure level. Only 11% had a clear and complete description of how death was treated in the main analysis, while 47% did not include any description on how death was handled in the methods section. The vast majority (93%) presented estimates of a hazard ratio, mostly under a Cox proportional hazards model though none reported the correct interpretation given the presence of a competing event, nor discussed the assumptions related to death as a competing event. Furthermore, 86% interpreted hazard ratios as inferring something about a risk (e.g. “*the exposure increased the risk of dementia, HR:X, 95%CI*”) and only one study gave an explicit interpretation that matched the target causal parameter of interest.

I would like to emphasize two main concerns that raise from these results. First and foremost, there is an evident limitation or resistance to phrase clear causal questions. To retain research articles with a causal aim I had to outline several points on the eligibility criteria because most of them phrased their aim as interested in looking at the “association”. A large movement to embrace the “causal” word is already held in epidemiology (Goetghebeur et al., 2020; M. A.

Hernán, 2018; M. A. Hernán et al., 2019; Olarte Parra et al., 2021) but it should spread into dementia and general medical research too. This issue gives an idea on what is the starting point when developing educational resources to teach about different estimands when competing events are present.

Subsequently, and as a second point, phrasing questions or estimands including a definition of the competing event of death is rare. Thereafter, almost all studies reported hazard ratios as primary results and were frequently interpreted as implying something about a risk. Ospina et al. give insights on why hazard ratios may be preferred on the following text: *“studies that report cumulative incidence proportions of AD are subject to competing risks bias because the cumulative incidence proportion does not account for death... We considered longitudinal studies that used rate-based estimators such as HRs or IRRs or case-control studies that used incidence density sampling as having no competing risks bias..”* This misconception can be clarified if we return to the classical literature in competing events that gave notions on different estimands. In the 70’s, Tsiatis and others outlined two types of risks: the “net risk” and the “crude risk”(Peterson, 1976; Tsiatis, 1975). The net risk was defined as the risk of the main outcome in settings where the competing event could have been eliminated. Meanwhile, the crude risk was defined as the risk of the main outcome when the competing event is also present. Both estimands represent a cumulative incidence that takes death into account in different ways, and under different assumptions. Decades later, Young et al. prove how these risks translate into two different causal contrasts: the total effect and the controlled direct effect(Young et al., 2020). This work has specifically focused in proposing both causal directed acyclic graphs and single world intervention graphs for settings with competing events, and has formalized how, under explicit assumptions, they allow for identification of different estimands.

I believe this work has been fundamental to change the narrative on how competing events are usually taught: heavily based on the estimators and with few emphasis on the questions. While several authors dichotomize recommendations into: use cause-specific hazard models for etiologic questions and Fine-Gray model for prediction modeling(Austin et al., 2016; Lau et al., 2009), Young et. al propose these estimands as alternatives when the interest is in answering a causal question(Young et al., 2020). This work has also motivated into considering analogous estimands to answer prediction questions(van Geloven et al., 2020). To illustrate concepts in a language tailored for an applied audience, in **Chapter 6** I present a hypothetical randomized trial on smoking cessation in late-midlife, and emulate such a trial using observational data from the Rotterdam Study. The total effect of smoking cessation (com-

pared to continued smoking) on 20-year dementia risk was of 2.1 (95%CI: -0.1, 4.2) percentage points and the controlled direct effect of smoking cessation on the 20-year dementia risk had death been fully prevented was of -1.9 (-5.1, 1.4) percentage points. This study highlights how different causal contrasts can result in different estimates, here going in opposite directions. Perhaps the biggest take-away of our findings, recent methodologic innovations, and our guidelines is a simple one: we cannot begin to describe “bias” due to a competing event, let alone do something about that supposed bias, without stating clearly what question we were seeking an answer for.

Given that **Chapter 6** focuses partially on the controlled direct effect, I would like to give a special mention to this estimand for two reasons. First, many researchers may feel uncomfortable with answering a question that refers to a hypothetical scenario where death is prevented. Second, as discussed in **Chapter 5**, many studies are in fact trying to answer this question (implicitly) by censoring for death. Since many researchers have outlined their discomfort around this estimand over the last few decades, I would like to share some of the most poignant arguments I’ve read on the topic. Therry Therneau, author of the R “survival” package, provides his opinion on this estimand in the documentation of the corresponding package as follows: *“in this hypothetical world it is indeed true that many more subjects would progress to X, but it is also not a world that any of us will ever inhabit. This author views the result in much the same light as discussions of survival after the zombie apocalypse”*(Therneau, 2021). Furthermore, one of the three principles stated by Andersen et al. for biostatistical and epidemiological applications is: *“stick to this world”*(Andersen & Keiding, 2012). Basile Chaix et al. comment on the article on inverse probability weighting (IPW) for settings with truncation for death by Weuve et al.(Weuve et al., 2012) as follows: *“In replacing dead participants by cloning the living, IPW generates a sample in which participants are not allowed to die. Moreover, IPW attributes particularly high weights to the participants most likely to die, ie, to people with poor health characteristics associated with death in the attrition model. In doing so, IPW not only prevents people from dying but also artificially maintains the lives of people in very poor health—arguably a form of statistical cruelty”*(Chaix et al., 2012).

These recommendations may lead the reader to ask, why was this estimand ever considered in the first place? To understand the relevance of this estimand it is essential to return to the history of epidemiology and methods developments from the 18th century. During the smallpox epidemic, several attempts to develop preventive treatments were studied, including smallpox inoculation. Given that inoculation could also lead to smallpox and death, and randomized

trials were not popular at the time, there was a lot of controversy around the topic(Karn, 1931). To this matter, Bernoulli used available data and compared the observed period life expectancy to a counterfactual scenario where inoculation was mandatory to each individual at birth (thus, an scenario where smallpox was eradicated), concluding that early inoculation would result in an increase of years to life expectancy(Colombo & Diamanti, 2015; Karn, 1931). In this setting, eliminating smallpox as a cause of death may sound reasonable (if we stand from the perspective of someone living in the 21st century), even if the intervention was not available at the moment. Although Bernoulli faced serious criticism about the work (Colombo & Diamanti, 2015; Seth, 2014), this counterfactual scenario became popular rapidly, as researchers were interested in assessing life expectancy had cancer, pulmonary tuberculosis or heart disease been eliminated(Karn, 1933). And while criticism to the assumptions tied to this question were discussed since the beginning of this story, Tsiatis provides a point that should not be dismissed: *“relying on this assumption requires deep knowledge on the biological process and expertise knowledge on the topic”*(Tsiatis, 1975). That being said, imagining scenarios where death is almost entirely prevented may be relatively reasonable in some cases, depending on the research question of interest, and if we can first conceptualize the intervention that would prevent death over follow-up (and have sufficient data). Although dementia happens in late-life, indicators of how much life expectancy has improved worldwide over the last century, and that high income countries are reducing mortality from preventable diseases, makes me more optimistic about this approach and far from considering a zombie apocalypse any time soon.

Although **Chapter 6** is devoted to the controlled direct effect and the total effect, there are other estimands to be considered, such as: the survivor average causal effect (SACE)(Frangakis & Rubin, 2002), the separable effects(Stensrud et al., 2020) and the total effect on the composite outcome. And yet, the reader may feel unsatisfied with all these estimands, since their interpretation might be unrealistic, effects may be unwanted, or because assumptions are unreasonable. At least I know I share these thoughts and feelings around competing events, but throughout this dissertation I’ve realized that there is no right or wrong universal answer. There is no one estimand that is better than the other, it all comes down to which one is more suitable to the question of interest, how strong is the association between the intervention/exposure of interest and death, how frequent is death (or the competing event) over follow-up, how much information we have over follow-up to satisfy the required assumptions for a given estimand, etc. I believe that to improve how current research is done when

competing events are present, as epidemiologists we need to communicate that all these questions are possible (with their trade-offs), rather than prescribing analytical recipes to fit generic (and empty) classifications such as “etiological” or “predictive”.

And to finalize, the smallpox story is delightful because it also resonates with the notion of conceptualizing clear questions even in settings where the treatment is not available, tested or discovered. As Carol Buck wrote in 1975: *“To search for all the refutable consequences of a hypothesis demands highly imaginative thinking. Imagination is needed to arrive at the hypothesis in the first place, let alone to suggest rigorous tests for it.”* I believe that causal reasoning forces us to be creative and imaginative, otherwise, how can we even grasp counterfactual thinking?

7.2 Directions for future research

Much of the seminal debates related to the consistency assumption or “well-defined interventions” were held in the context of social epidemiology (Breilh, 2008; C. Glymour & Glymour, 2014; M. M. Glymour & Spiegelman, 2017; Jackson & Arah, 2020; Kaufman, 2014; Krieger & Davey Smith, 2016; Robinson & Bailey, 2019; Vandembroucke et al., 2016; VanderWeele & Robinson, 2014). Several social epidemiologists share the concern that this assumption (and overall the framework) is mostly focused on interventions that are downstream (biologic/individual level, such as drug therapies). This places the structural, societal, economic and political upstream factors in a peripheral and less prioritized site in research, when these have a major role on population’s health and related inequalities (Breilh, 2008; Krieger, 2008; Schwartz et al., 2016). These social determinants are more abstract to define, measure and conceptualize as punctual interventions, thus, relying on target trial framework is essentially a “*lineal reductionist approach*” that collapses the complex and multidimensional hierarchies to isolate independent effects (Breilh, 2008). In this manner, the consistency assumption ends up being “*politically conservative*”, as Schwartz et al. argued (Schwartz et al., 2016).

Since the current SARS-Cov-2 pandemic has proved how massive is the burden of health inequities, which systematically affect minoritized and underserved populations in larger proportion. It has put in evidence the unfairness of health systems, health policies, and also how biased is epidemiologic and clinical research (Abimbola et al., 2021; Bailey et al., 2021; Bayingana et al., 2021; Krieger, 2021). In that sense, I do understand the critiques and concerns raised above, though I don’t consider them as an inherent issue of the causal inference framework. There is much need and room to place methods development and applied research at people’s service and holding accountable for the work we do, as epidemiologists, at a broader scale. If not, we are in fact perpetuating, authorizing and validating the enduring racist, colonial and patriarchic systemic oppressions in our own work.

I bring this reflection as a direction for future research because chronic diseases of aging, including dementia, have a disproportional impact on minoritized populations (Mayeda et al., 2016; Nebel et al., 2018; Weuve et al., 2018). Social determinants of health over the life course are the downstream result of systemic racism, ethnic segregation, patriarchy and colonialism. These structural forces affect cognitive aging in several ways (M. M. Glymour & Manly, 2008), and they also affect how dementia research is performed. For example, the case

of aducanumab’s approval to treat Alzheimer Disease by the US Food and Drug Administration puts in evidence the peak of this harming oppression system in research. This randomized trial only included 0.6% of Black participants, providing no evidence on the safety or efficacy for this population; while Black people have a larger burden of comorbidities and risk of dementia (Manly & Glymour, 2021). The dominance and privilege of one racial/ethnic/geographical sector in dementia research is not solely a problem of randomized controlled trials (Gilmore-Bykovskiy et al., 2021; Manly et al., 2021; Raman et al., 2021), observational studies are subject to these issues too (Howe & Robinson, 2018; Jackson, 2021).

Thus, to move forwards in the field of dementia research, we are required to embrace the reconciliation of the causal inference field and social epidemiology. Fortunately, several authors have developed very needed theory and analytic tools to answer questions with attention to the upstream factors I mentioned before. I will briefly mention some of the work that has helped me understand the powerful connection between these areas of research. For example, Vanderweele and Robinson have addressed how to conceptualize the effect of race when this is the main exposure and when it is considered as a confounding variable in regression models, highlighting how assumptions translate into interpretation (VanderWeele & Robinson, 2014). Howe and Robinson have outlined how racial disparities may translate into selection bias, which is heavily reliant on the study design (Howe & Robinson, 2018). Jackson and Vanderweele have addressed how to decompose a disparity into a reduction and a residual portion upon intervening on a mediating path, controlling for confounding in a way that the relationship between confounders and race is preserved (Jackson & VanderWeele, 2018). Jackson also presents a new notion on how to choose and classify confounders based on equity value judgments (Jackson & Arah, 2020). Mehrotra et. al illustrate how the causal transportability theory can be used to describe a “context” in implementation sciences (Mehrotra et al., 2019). Likewise, Rudolph et al. have proposed transportability estimators to assess the extent to which individual-level characteristics may act as effect modifiers when assessing the effect of an intervention in different sites (Rudolph et al., 2018). These researchers highlight how to phrase research questions in a manner that directly puts attention to sources of disparities and potential interventions that could reduce them, under explicit and transparent assumptions. Their work also reiterates one of the key points of this dissertation, to ask causal questions we need creativity, imagination, and to this matter, also awareness, sensibility, empathy and accountability.

Thus, I believe much of the work described above, including the target trial

framework, can be extended to study inequities over the life-course and the risk of dementia. This area of research can help us conceptualize questions that have not been addressed before around well-known social determinants of health. Furthermore, with the development of new estimands such as the separable effects proposed by Stensrud et al.(Stensrud et al., 2021; Stensrud et al., 2020), we can further explore and expand on the research focused on disentangling the effect of social determinants of health in dementia risk, from the effect they have on death due to other causes(Mayeda et al., 2018; Shaw et al., 2021). Connecting these pieces together will help us understand in more depth the sources of disparities, which can translate into more equitable health policies and systems.

7.3 Conclusion

Doing research in the field of dementia, through a causal inference lens, is an opportunity to improve how we phrase and answer research questions that may have direct public health implications, with observational data. Since most the exposures (or potential interventions) that could reduce the burden of dementia through prevention and delay of onset are time-varying, we must strive to improve the way we define our research questions. Only by having defined a clear question (or estimand) we can continue to conceptualize the best study design that answers our question of interest. To this matter, specifying the components of the target trial should be one of the first steps prior to the outline of an analysis plan that emulates such trial. This process is dynamic, since it requires a deep understanding of the data sources and a constant check that the causal contrasts and subsequent results are informative. By conceptualizing our observational studies as trials, even if we don't have the intervention of interested measured (or discovered), we can prevent several sources of bias from having a better design, and we can identify other sources of bias that can prevented (or quantified) through the analytic strategies. Given that dementia is a disease related to aging, participants may be at risk of dying from other causes of disease, which makes death a competing event. Thus, we should always include death as part of the question and choose estimators accordingly, not the other way around. To conclude, I believe that only by stepping out of the status quo of defining our research aims in terms of "association", we will exercise our epidemiologist's skills to phrase clearer questions and seek methods that do not deviate us from our aims. By doing this, I would hope that we become more aware, transparent and humble about the assumptions that connect our imaginary questions, to the data available to answer them.

References

- Abimbola, S., Asthana, S., Montenegro, C., Guinto, R. R., Jumbam, D. T., Louskieter, L., Kabubei, K. M., Munshi, S., Muraya, K., Okumu, F., Saha, S., Saluja, D., & Pai, M. (2021). Addressing power asymmetries in global health: Imperatives in the wake of the COVID-19 pandemic. *PLOS Medicine*, *18*(4), e1003604. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pmed.1003604>
- Andersen, P. K., & Keiding, N. (2012). Interpretability and importance of functionals in competing risks and multistate models: Interpretability and importance of functionals in competing risks and multistate models. *Statistics in Medicine*, *31*(11-12), 1074–1088. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.4385>
- Anderson, C., Teo, K., Gao, P., Arima, H., Dans, A., Unger, T., Comberford, P., Dyal, L., Schumacher, H., Pogue, J., Paolasso, E., Holwerda, N., Chazova, I., Binbrek, A., Young, J., & Yusuf, S. (2011). Renin-angiotensin system blockade and cognitive function in patients at high risk of cardiovascular disease: Analysis of data from the ONTARGET and TRANSCEND studies. *The Lancet Neurology*, *10*(1), 43–53. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(10\)70250-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(10)70250-7)
- Austin, P. C., Lee, D. S., & Fine, J. P. (2016). Introduction to the Analysis of Survival Data in the Presence of Competing Risks. *Circulation*, *133*(6), 601–609. <https://doi.org/10.1161/CIRCULATIONAHA.115.017719>
- Bailey, Z. D., Feldman, J. M., & Bassett, M. T. (2021). How Structural Racism Works — Racist Policies as a Root Cause of U.S. Racial Health Inequities (D. Malina, Ed.). *New England Journal of Medicine*, *384*(8), 768–773. <https://doi.org/10.1056/NEJMms2025396>
- Banegas, J. R., Rodríguez Artalejo, F., & del Rey Calero, J. (2000). Popper y el problema de la inducción en epidemiología. *Revista Española de Salud Pública*, *74*(4). <https://doi.org/10.1590/S1135-5727200000400003>
- Bayingana, A. U., Binagwaho, A., & Mathewos, K. (2021). What will we choose to learn from the COVID-19 pandemic? *BMJ Global Health*, *6*(8), e007005. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjgh-2021-007005>
- Bowles, E. J. A., Walker, R. L., Anderson, M. L., Dublin, S., Crane, P. K., & Larson, E. B. (2017). Risk of Alzheimer’s disease or dementia following a cancer diagnosis (G. Forloni, Ed.). *PLOS ONE*, *12*(6), e0179857. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0179857>

- Breilh, J. (2008). Latin American critical (‘Social’) epidemiology: new settings for an old dream. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, *37*(4), 745–750. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyn135>
- Chaix, B., Evans, D., Merlo, J., & Suzuki, E. (2012). Commentary: Weighing up the Dead and Missing Reflections on Inverse-probability Weighting and Principal Stratification to Address Truncation by Death. *Epidemiology*, *23*(1), 129–131. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3182319159>
- Collaboration, B. P. L. T. T. (2000). Effects of ACE inhibitors, calcium antagonists, and other blood-pressure-lowering drugs: Results of prospectively designed overviews of randomised trials. *The Lancet*, *356*(9246), 1955–1964. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(00\)03307-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(00)03307-9)
- Colombo, C., & Diamanti, M. (2015). The smallpox vaccine: The dispute between Bernoulli and d’Alembert and the calculus of probabilities. *Lettera Matematica*, *2*(4), 185–192. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40329-015-0073-5>
- Danaei, G., Rodríguez, L. A. G., Cantero, O. F., Logan, R., & Hernán, M. A. (2013). Observational data for comparative effectiveness research: An emulation of randomised trials of statins and primary prevention of coronary heart disease. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, *22*(1), 70–96. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280211403603>
- Danaei, G., Tavakkoli, M., & Hernán, M. A. (2012). Bias in Observational Studies of Prevalent Users: Lessons for Comparative Effectiveness Research From a Meta-Analysis of Statins. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *175*(4), 250–262. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwr301>
- Diener, H.-C., Sacco, R. L., Yusuf, S., Cotton, D., Öunpuu, S., Lawton, W. A., Palesch, Y., Martin, R. H., Albers, G. W., Bath, P., Bornstein, N., Chan, B. P., Chen, S.-T., Cunha, L., Dahlöf, B., De Keyser, J., Donnan, G. A., Estol, C., Gorelick, P., ... Yoon, B.-W. (2008). Effects of aspirin plus extended-release dipyridamole versus clopidogrel and telmisartan on disability and cognitive function after recurrent stroke in patients with ischaemic stroke in the Prevention Regimen for Effectively Avoiding Second Strokes (PRoFESS) trial: A double-blind, active and placebo-controlled study. *The Lancet Neurology*, *7*(10), 875–884. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(08\)70198-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(08)70198-4)
- Ding, J., Davis-Plourde, K. L., Sedaghat, S., Tully, P. J., Wang, W., Phillips, C., Pase, M. P., Himali, J. J., Gwen Windham, B., Griswold, M., Gottesman, R., Mosley, T. H., White, L., Guðnason, V., Debette, S., Beiser, A. S., Seshadri, S., Ikram, M. A., Meirelles, O., ... Launer, L. J. (2020). Antihypertensive medications and risk for incident dementia and Alzheimer’s disease: A meta-analysis of individual participant data

- from prospective cohort studies. *The Lancet Neurology*, 19(1), 61–70. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422\(19\)30393-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1474-4422(19)30393-X)
- Driver, J. A., Beiser, A., Au, R., Kreger, B. E., Splansky, G. L., Kurth, T., Kiel, D. P., Lu, K. P., Seshadri, S., & Wolf, P. A. (2012). Inverse association between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease: Results from the Framingham Heart Study. *BMJ*, 344(mar12 1), e1442–e1442. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmj.e1442>
- Driver, J. A. (2014). Inverse association between cancer and neurodegenerative disease: Review of the epidemiologic and biological evidence. *Biogerontology*, 15(6), 547–557. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10522-014-9523-2>
- Driver, J. A., Zhou, X. Z., & Lu, K. P. (2015). Pin1 dysregulation helps to explain the inverse association between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA) - General Subjects*, 1850(10), 2069–2076. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.bbagen.2014.12.025>
- Emilsson, L., García-Albéniz, X., Logan, R. W., Caniglia, E. C., Kalager, M., & Hernán, M. A. (2018). Examining Bias in Studies of Statin Treatment and Survival in Patients With Cancer. *JAMA Oncology*, 4(1), 63. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamaoncol.2017.2752>
- Forette, F., Seux, M.-L., Staessen, J. A., Thijs, L., Babarskiene, M.-R., Babeanu, S., Bossini, A., Fagard, R., Gil-Extremera, B., Laks, T., Kobalava, Z., Sarti, C., Tuomilehto, J., Vanhanen, H., Webster, J., Yodfat, Y., Birkenhäger, W. H., & for the Syst-Eur Investigators. (2002). The Prevention of Dementia With Antihypertensive Treatment: New Evidence From the Systolic Hypertension in Europe (Syst-Eur) Study. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 162(18), 2046–2052. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.162.18.2046>
- Frain, L., Swanson, D., Cho, K., Gagnon, D., Lu, K. P., Betensky, R. A., & Driver, J. (2017). Association of cancer and Alzheimer’s disease risk in a national cohort of veterans. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, 13(12), 1364–1370. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2017.04.012>
- Frangakis, C. E., & Rubin, D. B. (2002). Principal Stratification in Causal Inference. *Biometrics*, 58(1), 21–29. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0006-341X.2002.00021.x>
- Freedman, D. M., Wu, J., Chen, H., Kuncl, R. W., Enewold, L. R., Engels, E. A., Freedman, N. D., & Pfeiffer, R. M. (2016). Associations between cancer and Alzheimer’s disease in a U.S. Medicare population. *Cancer Medicine*, 5(10), 2965–2976. <https://doi.org/10.1002/cam4.850>
- Ganguli, M. (2015). Cancer and Dementia: It’s Complicated. *Alzheimer Disease & Associated Disorders*, 29(2), 177–182. <https://doi.org/10.1097/WAD.0000000000000086>

- García-Albéniz, X., Hsu, J., Bretthauer, M., & Hernán, M. A. (2017). Effectiveness of Screening Colonoscopy to Prevent Colorectal Cancer Among Medicare Beneficiaries Aged 70 to 79 Years: A Prospective Observational Study. *Annals of Internal Medicine*, *166*(1), 18. <https://doi.org/10.7326/M16-0758>
- García-Albéniz, X., Hsu, J., & Hernán, M. A. (2017). The value of explicitly emulating a target trial when using real world evidence: An application to colorectal cancer screening. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, *32*(6), 495–500. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-017-0287-2>
- Gilmore-Bykovskiy, A., Croff, R., Glover, C. M., Jackson, J. D., Resendez, J., Perez, A., Zuelsdorff, M., Green-Harris, G., & Manly, J. J. (2021). Traversing the Aging Research and Health Equity Divide: Toward Intersectional Frameworks of Research Justice and Participation (S. Meeks, Ed.). *The Gerontologist*, gnab107. <https://doi.org/10.1093/geront/gnab107>
- Glymour, C., & Glymour, M. R. (2014). Race and Sex Are Causes. *Epidemiology*, *25*(4), 488–490. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000122>
- Glymour, M. M., & Manly, J. J. (2008). Lifecourse Social Conditions and Racial and Ethnic Patterns of Cognitive Aging. *Neuropsychology Review*, *18*(3), 223–254. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11065-008-9064-z>
- Glymour, M. M., & Spiegelman, D. (2017). Evaluating Public Health Interventions: 5. Causal Inference in Public Health Research—Do Sex, Race, and Biological Factors Cause Health Outcomes? *American Journal of Public Health*, *107*(1), 81–85. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2016.303539>
- Goetghebeur, E., le Cessie, S., De Stavola, B., Moodie, E. E., Waernbaum, I., & “on behalf of” the topic group Causal Inference (TG7) of the STRATOS initiative. (2020). Formulating causal questions and principled statistical answers. *Statistics in Medicine*, *39*(30), 4922–4948. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8741>
- Hanson, H. A., Horn, K. P., Rasmussen, K. M., Hoffman, J. M., & Smith, K. R. (2016). Is Cancer Protective for Subsequent Alzheimer’s Disease Risk? evidence From the Utah Population Database. *The Journals of Gerontology Series B: Psychological Sciences and Social Sciences*, gbw040. <https://doi.org/10.1093/geronb/gbw040>
- Hayes-Larson, E., Ackley, S. F., Zimmerman, S. C., Ospina-Romero, M., Glymour, M. M., Graff, R. E., Witte, J. S., Kobayashi, L. C., & Mayeda, E. R. (2020). The competing risk of death and selective survival cannot fully explain the inverse cancer-dementia association. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, *16*(12), 1696–1703. <https://doi.org/10.1002/alz.12168>

- Hernán, M. A. (2016). Does water kill? a call for less casual causal inferences. *Annals of Epidemiology*, 26(10), 674–680. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.annepidem.2016.08.016>
- Hernán, M. A. (2018). The C-Word: Scientific Euphemisms Do Not Improve Causal Inference From Observational Data. *American Journal of Public Health*, 108(5), 616–619. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2018.304337>
- Hernán, M. A., Alonso, A., Logan, R., Grodstein, F., Michels, K. B., Willett, W. C., Manson, J. E., & Robins, J. M. (2008). Observational Studies Analyzed Like Randomized Experiments: An Application to Postmenopausal Hormone Therapy and Coronary Heart Disease. *Epidemiology*, 19(6), 766–779. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3181875e61>
- Hernán, M. A., Hsu, J., & Healy, B. (2019). A Second Chance to Get Causal Inference Right: A Classification of Data Science Tasks. *CHANCE*, 32(1), 42–49. <https://doi.org/10.1080/09332480.2019.1579578>
- Hernán, M. A., McAdams, M., McGrath, N., Lanoy, E., & Costagliola, D. (2009). Observation plans in longitudinal studies with time-varying treatments. *Statistical Methods in Medical Research*, 18(1), 27–52. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0962280208092345>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2016). Using Big Data to Emulate a Target Trial When a Randomized Trial Is Not Available: Table 1. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 183(8), 758–764. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwv254>
- Hernán, M. A., & Robins, J. M. (2020). *Causal Inference: What If*. Boca Raton: Chapman & Hall/CRC.
- Hernán, M. A., Sauer, B. C., Hernández-Díaz, S., Platt, R., & Shrier, I. (2016). Specifying a target trial prevents immortal time bias and other self-inflicted injuries in observational analyses. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, 79, 70–75. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jclinepi.2016.04.014>
- Hernán, M. A., & VanderWeele, T. J. (2011). Compound Treatments and Transportability of Causal Inference. *Epidemiology*, 22(3), 368–377. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e3182109296>
- Howe, C. J., & Robinson, W. R. (2018). Survival-related Selection Bias in Studies of Racial Health Disparities: The Importance of the Target Population and Study Design. *Epidemiology*, 29(4), 521–524. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000849>
- Jackson, J. W. (2021). Meaningful Causal Decompositions in Health Equity Research: Definition, Identification, and Estimation Through a Weighting Framework. *Epidemiology*, 32(2), 282–290. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000001319>

- Jackson, J. W., & Arah, O. A. (2020). Making Causal Inference More Social and (Social) Epidemiology More Causal. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *189*(3), 179–182. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwz199>
- Jackson, J. W., & VanderWeele, T. J. (2018). Decomposition Analysis to Identify Intervention Targets for Reducing Disparities. *Epidemiology*, *29*(6), 825–835. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000901>
- Johnson, E. S., Bartman, B. A., Briesacher, B. A., Fleming, N. S., Gerhard, T., Kornegay, C. J., Nourjah, P., Sauer, B., Schumock, G. T., Sedrakyan, A., Stürmer, T., West, S. L., & Schneeweiss, S. (2013). The incident user design in comparative effectiveness research: User design in comparative effectiveness. *Pharmacoepidemiology and Drug Safety*, *22*(1), 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pds.3334>
- Karn, M. N. (1931). An inquiry into various death-rates and the comparative influence of certain diseases on the duration of life. *Annals of Eugenics*, *4*(3-4), 279–302. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-1809.1931.tb02080.x>
- Karn, M. N. (1933). A Further Study of Methods of Constructing Life Tables when Certain Causes of Death are Eliminated. *Biometrika*, *25*(1), 91–101.
- Kaufman, J. S. (2014). Race: Ritual, Regression, and Reality. *Epidemiology*, *25*(4), 485–487. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000117>
- Krieger, N. (2008). Proximal, Distal, and the Politics of Causation: What’s Level Got to Do With It? *American Journal of Public Health*, *98*(2), 221–230. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2007.111278>
- Krieger, N. (2021). Counting for Accountability in a Time of Catastrophe: COVID-19 and Other Deaths, Cohorts, Color Lines, and Dollar Signs. *American Journal of Public Health*, *111*(S2), S91–S92. <https://doi.org/10.2105/AJPH.2021.306257>
- Krieger, N., & Davey Smith, G. (2016). The tale wagged by the DAG: Broadening the scope of causal inference and explanation for epidemiology. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, dyw114. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyw114>
- Lau, B., Cole, S. R., & Gange, S. J. (2009). Competing Risk Regression Models for Epidemiologic Data. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, *170*(2), 244–256. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwp107>
- Li, J., Mo, C., Guo, Y., Zhang, B., Feng, X., Si, Q., Wu, X., Zhao, Z., Gong, L., He, D., & Shao, J. (2021). Roles of peptidyl-prolyl isomerase Pin1 in disease pathogenesis. *Theranostics*, *11*(7), 3348–3358. <https://doi.org/10.7150/thno.45889>
- Lithell, H., Hansson, L., Skoog, I., Elmfeldt, D., Hofman, A., Olofsson, B., Trenkwalder, P., & Zanchetti, A. (2003). The Study on Cognition and

- Prognosis in the Elderly (SCOPE): Principal results of a randomized double-blind intervention trial. *Journal of Hypertension*, 21, 875–886.
- Luijken, K., Spekrijse, J. J., Smeden, M., Gardarsdottir, H., & Groenwold, R. H. H. (2021). New-user and prevalent-user designs and the definition of study time origin in pharmacoepidemiology: A review of reporting practices. *Pharmacoepidemiology and Drug Safety*, 30(7), 960–974. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pds.5258>
- Lund, J. L., Richardson, D. B., & Stürmer, T. (2015). The Active Comparator, New User Study Design in Pharmacoepidemiology: Historical Foundations and Contemporary Application. *Current Epidemiology Reports*, 2(4), 221–228. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40471-015-0053-5>
- Manly, J. J., Gilmore-Bykovskiy, A., & Deters, K. D. (2021). Inclusion of Underrepresented Groups in Preclinical Alzheimer Disease Trials—Opportunities Abound. *JAMA Network Open*, 4(7), e2114606. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2021.14606>
- Manly, J. J., & Glymour, M. M. (2021). What the Aducanumab Approval Reveals About Alzheimer Disease Research. *JAMA Neurology*. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamaneurol.2021.3404>
- Mayeda, E. R., Filshtein, T. J., Tripodis, Y., Glymour, M. M., & Gross, A. L. (2018). Does selective survival before study enrolment attenuate estimated effects of education on rate of cognitive decline in older adults? a simulation approach for quantifying survival bias in life course epidemiology. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, 47(5), 1507–1517. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyy124>
- Mayeda, E. R., Glymour, M., Quesenberry, C. P., & Whitmer, R. A. (2016). Inequalities in dementia incidence between six racial and ethnic groups over 14 years. *Alzheimer's & Dementia*, 12(3), 216–224. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2015.12.007>
- Mehrotra, M. L., Petersen, M. L., & Geng, E. H. (2019). Understanding HIV Program Effects: A Structural Approach to Context Using the Transportability Framework. *JAIDS Journal of Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndromes*, 82(3), S199–S205. <https://doi.org/10.1097/QAI.0000000000002202>
- Nadler, D. L., & Zurbenko, I. G. (2013). Developing a Weibull Model Extension to Estimate Cancer Latency. *ISRN Epidemiology*, 2013, 1–6. <https://doi.org/10.5402/2013/750857>
- Nebel, R. A., Aggarwal, N. T., Barnes, L. L., Gallagher, A., Goldstein, J. M., Kantarci, K., Mallampalli, M. P., Mormino, E. C., Scott, L., Yu, W. H., Maki, P. M., & Mielke, M. M. (2018). Understanding the impact of sex and gender in Alzheimer's disease: A call to action. *Alzheimer's &*

- Dementia*, 14(9), 1171–1183. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2018.04.008>
- Nudelman, K. N. H., Risacher, S. L., West, J. D., McDonald, B. C., Gao, S., Saykin, A. J., & Alzheimer’s Disease Neuroimaging Initiative. (2014). Association of cancer history with Alzheimer’s disease onset and structural brain changes. *Frontiers in Physiology*, 5. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fphys.2014.00423>
- Olarte Parra, C., Bertizzolo, L., Schroter, S., Dechartres, A., & Goetghebeur, E. (2021). Consistency of causal claims in observational studies: A review of papers published in a general medical journal. *BMJ Open*, 11(5), e043339. <https://doi.org/10.1136/bmjopen-2020-043339>
- Ospina-Romero, M., Glymour, M. M., Hayes-Larson, E., Mayeda, E. R., Graff, R. E., Brenowitz, W. D., Ackley, S. F., Witte, J. S., & Kobayashi, L. C. (2020). Association Between Alzheimer Disease and Cancer With Evaluation of Study Biases: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Network Open*, 3(11), e2025515. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2020.25515>
- Peterson, A. V. (1976). Bounds for a joint distribution function with fixed sub-distribution functions: Application to competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 73(1), 11–13. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.73.1.11>
- Power, M. C., Weuve, J., Sharrett, A. R., Blacker, D., & Gottesman, R. F. (2015). Statins, cognition, and dementia—systematic review and methodological commentary. *Nature Reviews Neurology*, 11(4), 220–229. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nrneurol.2015.35>
- Prinelli, F., Adorni, F., Leite, M. L. C., Pettenati, C., Russo, A., Di Santo, S., & Musicco, M. (2018). Different Exposures to Risk Factors Do Not Explain the Inverse Relationship of Occurrence Between Cancer and Neurodegenerative Diseases: An Italian Nested Case-control Study. *Alzheimer Disease & Associated Disorders*, 32(1), 76–82. <https://doi.org/10.1097/WAD.0000000000000204>
- Rajan, K. B., Barnes, L. L., Wilson, R. S., Weuve, J., McAninch, E. A., & Evans, D. A. (2018). Blood pressure and risk of incident Alzheimer’s disease dementia by antihypertensive medications and APOE E4 allele: BP and Risk of Incident AD. *Annals of Neurology*, 83(5), 935–944. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ana.25228>
- Raman, R., Quiroz, Y. T., Langford, O., Choi, J., Ritchie, M., Baumgartner, M., Rentz, D., Aggarwal, N. T., Aisen, P., Sperling, R., & Grill, J. D. (2021). Disparities by Race and Ethnicity Among Adults Recruited

- for a Preclinical Alzheimer Disease Trial. *JAMA Network Open*, 4(7), e2114364. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2021.14364>
- Ray, W. A. (2003). Evaluating Medication Effects Outside of Clinical Trials: New-User Designs. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 158(9), 915–920. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwg231>
- Robins, J. (1986). A new approach to causal inference in mortality studies with a sustained exposure period—application to control of the healthy worker survivor effect. *Mathematical Modelling*, 7(9-12), 1393–1512. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255\(86\)90088-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0270-0255(86)90088-6)
- Robinson, W. R., & Bailey, Z. D. (2019). What Social Epidemiology Brings to the Table—Reconciling Social Epidemiology and Causal Inference. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, kwz197. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kwz197>
- Roe, C. M., Fitzpatrick, A. L., Xiong, C., Sieh, W., Kuller, L., Miller, J. P., Williams, M. M., Kopan, R., Behrens, M. I., & Morris, J. C. (2010). Cancer linked to Alzheimer disease but not vascular dementia, 7.
- Rudolph, K. E., Schmidt, N. M., Glymour, M. M., Crowder, R., Galin, J., Ahern, J., & Osypuk, T. L. (2018). Composition or Context: Using Transportability to Understand Drivers of Site Differences in a Large-scale Housing Experiment. *Epidemiology*, 29(2), 199–206. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000774>
- Schwartz, S., Prins, S. J., Campbell, U. B., & Gatto, N. M. (2016). Is the “well-defined intervention assumption” politically conservative? *Social Science & Medicine*, 166, 254–257. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socscimed.2015.10.054>
- Seth, C. (2014). Calculated Risks, Condorcet, Bernoulli, d’Alembert and Inoculation. *MLN*, 129(4), 740–755. <https://doi.org/10.1353/mln.2014.0094>
- Shaw, C., Hayes-Larson, E., Glymour, M. M., Dufouil, C., Hohman, T. J., Whitmer, R. A., Kobayashi, L. C., Brookmeyer, R., & Mayeda, E. R. (2021). Evaluation of Selective Survival and Sex/Gender Differences in Dementia Incidence Using a Simulation Model. *JAMA Network Open*, 4(3), e211001. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jamanetworkopen.2021.1001>
- Snyder, H. M., Ahles, T., Calderwood, S., Carrillo, M. C., Chen, H., Chang, C.-C. H., Craft, S., De Jager, P., Driver, J. A., Fillit, H., Knopman, D., Lotze, M., Tierney, M. C., Petanceska, S., Saykin, A., Seshadri, S., Shineman, D., & Ganguli, M. (2017). Exploring the nexus of Alzheimer’s disease and related dementias with cancer and cancer therapies: A convening of the Alzheimer’s Association & Alzheimer’s Drug Discovery Foundation. *Alzheimer’s & Dementia*, 13(3), 267–273. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jalz.2016.11.002>

- Stensrud, M. J., Hernán, M. A., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., Robins, J. M., Didelez, V., & Young, J. G. (2021). A generalized theory of separable effects in competing event settings. *Lifetime Data Analysis*, 27(4), 588–631. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10985-021-09530-8>
- Stensrud, M. J., Young, J. G., Didelez, V., Robins, J. M., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). Separable Effects for Causal Inference in the Presence of Competing Events. *Journal of the American Statistical Association*, 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1765783>
- Taubman, S. L., Robins, J. M., Mittleman, M. A., & Hernán, M. A. (2009). Intervening on risk factors for coronary heart disease: An application of the parametric g-formula. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, 38(6), 1599–1611. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyp192>
- The PROGRESS Collaborative Group. (2003). Effects of Blood Pressure Lowering With Perindopril and Indapamide Therapy on Dementia and Cognitive Decline in Patients With Cerebrovascular Disease. *Archives of Internal Medicine*, 163(9), 1069–1075. <https://doi.org/10.1001/archinte.163.9.1069>
- The SPRINT MIND Investigators for the SPRINT Research Group, Williamson, J. D., Pajewski, N. M., Auchus, A. P., Bryan, R. N., Chelune, G., Cheung, A. K., Cleveland, M. L., Coker, L. H., Crowe, M. G., Cushman, W. C., Cutler, J. A., Davatzikos, C., Desiderio, L., Erus, G., Fine, L. J., Gaussoin, S. A., Harris, D., Hsieh, M.-K., ... Wright, C. B. (2019). Effect of Intensive vs Standard Blood Pressure Control on Probable Dementia: A Randomized Clinical Trial. *JAMA*, 321(6), 553. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2018.21442>
- Therneau, T. (2021). A package for survival analysis in R. Version 3.1.
- Tsiatis, A. (1975). A nonidentifiability aspect of the problem of competing risks. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 72(1), 20–22. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.72.1.20>
- van der Willik, K. D., Schagen, S. B., & Ikram, M. A. (2018). Cancer and dementia: Two sides of the same coin? *European Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 48(11), e13019. <https://doi.org/10.1111/eci.13019>
- van Geloven, N., Geskus, R. B., Mol, B. W., & Zwinderman, A. H. (2014). Correcting for the dependent competing risk of treatment using inverse probability of censoring weighting and copulas in the estimation of natural conception chances: N. VAN GELOVEN *ET AL.* *Statistics in Medicine*, 33(26), 4671–4680. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6280>
- van Geloven, N., Swanson, S. A., Ramspek, C. L., Luijken, K., van Diepen, M., Morris, T. P., Groenwold, R. H. H., van Houwelingen, H. C., Putter, H., & le Cessie, S. (2020). Prediction meets causal inference: The role of

- treatment in clinical prediction models. *European Journal of Epidemiology*, 35(7), 619–630. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10654-020-00636-1>
- Vandenbroucke, J. P., Broadbent, A., & Pearce, N. (2016). Causality and causal inference in epidemiology: The need for a pluralistic approach. *International Journal of Epidemiology*, 45(6), 1776–1786. <https://doi.org/10.1093/ije/dyv341>
- VanderWeele, T. J., & Robinson, W. R. (2014). On the Causal Interpretation of Race in Regressions Adjusting for Confounding and Mediating Variables. *Epidemiology*, 25(4), 473–484. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000105>
- Walker, K. A., Sharrett, A. R., Wu, A., Schneider, A. L. C., Albert, M., Lutsey, P. L., Bandeen-Roche, K., Coresh, J., Gross, A. L., Windham, B. G., Knopman, D. S., Power, M. C., Rawlings, A. M., Mosley, T. H., & Gottesman, R. F. (2019). Association of Midlife to Late-Life Blood Pressure Patterns With Incident Dementia. *JAMA*, 322(6), 535. <https://doi.org/10.1001/jama.2019.10575>
- Westreich, D., & Greenland, S. (2013). The Table 2 Fallacy: Presenting and Interpreting Confounder and Modifier Coefficients. *American Journal of Epidemiology*, 177(4), 292–298. <https://doi.org/10.1093/aje/kws412>
- Weuve, J., Barnes, L. L., Mendes de Leon, C. F., Rajan, K. B., Beck, T., Aggarwal, N. T., Hebert, L. E., Bennett, D. A., Wilson, R. S., & Evans, D. A. (2018). Cognitive Aging in Black and White Americans: Cognition, Cognitive Decline, and Incidence of Alzheimer Disease Dementia. *Epidemiology*, 29(1), 151–159. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0000000000000747>
- Weuve, J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., Glymour, M. M., Beck, T. L., Aggarwal, N. T., Wilson, R. S., Evans, D. A., & Mendes de Leon, C. F. (2012). Accounting for Bias Due to Selective Attrition: The Example of Smoking and Cognitive Decline. *Epidemiology*, 23(1), 119–128. <https://doi.org/10.1097/EDE.0b013e318230e861>
- Yamada, M., Sasaki, H., Mimori, Y., Kasagi, F., Sudoh, S., Ikeda, J., Hosoda, Y., Nakamura, S., & Kodama, K. (1999). Prevalence and Risks of Dementia in the Japanese Population: RERF’s Adult Health Study Hiroshima Subjects. *Journal of the American Geriatrics Society*, 47(2), 189–195. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1532-5415.1999.tb04577.x>
- Young, J. G., Cain, L. E., Robins, J. M., O’Reilly, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2011). Comparative Effectiveness of Dynamic Treatment Regimes: An Application of the Parametric G-Formula. *Statistics in Biosciences*, 3(1), 119–143. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12561-011-9040-7>

- Young, J. G., Stensrud, M. J., Tchetgen Tchetgen, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2020). A causal framework for classical statistical estimands in failure-time settings with competing events. *Statistics in Medicine*, *39*(8), 1199–1236. <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.8471>
- Young, J. G., Vatsa, R., Murray, E. J., & Hernán, M. A. (2019). Interval-cohort designs and bias in the estimation of per-protocol effects: A simulation study. *Trials*, *20*(1), 552. <https://doi.org/10.1186/s13063-019-3577-z>
- Zhang, M., Joffe, M. M., & Small, D. S. (2011). Causal inference for continuous-time processes when covariates are observed only at discrete times. *The Annals of Statistics*, *39*(1). <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS830>
- Zhou, Z., Ryan, J., Ernst, M. E., Zoungas, S., Tonkin, A. M., Woods, R. L., McNeil, J. J., Reid, C. M., Curtis, A. J., Wolfe, R., Wrigglesworth, J., Shah, R. C., Storey, E., Murray, A., Orchard, S. G., & Nelson, M. R. (2021). Effect of Statin Therapy on Cognitive Decline and Incident Dementia in Older Adults. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, *77*(25), 3145–3156. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jacc.2021.04.075>

Chapter 8

Epilogue: *In the midst of two realities*

This chapter has been published as: Rojas-Saunero L.P. In the midst of two realities. Epidemiology. 2020; 2021;32(1):148-149.

To me, the global circumstances of 2020 rebuilt my perception of what being an epidemiologist means. It required me to understand my privileges and, as a result, decipher how to make myself accountable for them.

Seven years ago, I could not even dream of where I am today. When I finished medical school in my hometown of La Paz, Bolivia (a low-middle income country in South America), I decided to emigrate to Argentina to seek further training in scientific research. There, I was able to deepen my experience and knowledge of epidemiology, up to the point that I felt that to address research questions that required complex data, I required further training in advanced epidemiologic methods. Today, I am a PhD candidate in Epidemiology, and I feel privileged to be at a prestigious university, where I focus on the subfield of causal inference methods development. I have a stable income as a researcher during the pandemic and access to countless resources to grow professionally.

Being part of an international community of epidemiologists (such as the Society of Epidemiologic Research) helped me put in perspective that epidemiology is an umbrella term that covers several specialized subfields and career pathways. And while my dissertation is specifically in a subfield, the pandemic has highlighted that being able to work on a specific subfield is a privilege limited to countries where both public health capacity and up-to-par educational and research resources allow it. In countries like mine, epidemiologists and public health professionals do the fieldwork, build their own data collection infrastructure, analyze the data to answer all kinds of research questions, and interact with governmental authorities and local stakeholders themselves. Working now with colleagues from Bolivia, who are in the pandemic frontline performing all the key aforementioned epidemiologic duties, reminded me that as an epidemiologist, different contexts require me to contribute with a lot more than my specialized skills.

Being involved in projects happening in Bolivia make me aware of how much of the top research published in highly recognized journals cannot be generalized to minoritized populations, and how much is lost when social determinants are not explored. To put Bolivia in context, it has the second lowest score in Healthcare Access and Quality Index in Latin America and the Caribbean(Fullman et al., 2018). Currently, it has around 0.4 ICU beds per 100000 people(Almeida, 2021) while high-income countries have a capacity above 25 or more ICU beds per 100000(Halpern & Kay, 2020). The Bolivian political and economic context(Trigo et al., 2020) constrain health care professionals from implementing strategies proposed in prevention, diagnosis, and treatment, during (and beyond) the COVID19 pandemic. For this reason, peo-

ple have needed to find their own strategies to mitigate the health effects of the pandemic and especially, to help solve the consequences of social inequities. These interventions (which are often labeled as activism) are having a powerful public health impact.

I am currently part of a multidisciplinary team that founded the Red Estratégica para el Autocuidado Socio-Comunitario (Strategic Network for Socio-Communitary Self-Care) (“Red Estratégica Para El Autocuidado Socio-Comunitario”, 2020). We systematize collective experiences and community-based self-management strategies developed in hot spots of political conflict (Bjork-James, 2020) and marginalized rural areas with the intention of making them visible. We have interviewed local leaders who are developing strategies that range from opening soup-kitchens to preventing starvation, to initiatives that promote and research traditional medicine as a response to the lack of access to medications for COVID19 symptoms. This experience has helped me understand that strategies born from real need benefit increase global health knowledge and epidemiologic research. Furthermore, although similar realities are being experienced in other countries of the world, they are not yet central to academic research in epidemiology. Thus, I have now understood that if my methodologic research is to have an impact in improving health, then I need to go back to listen and observe health problems from those who are in the frontline and translate this complexity on how we phrase research questions. By focusing on the research questions first, I am sure that we, as epidemiologists of all kinds, will face both the need to collect data that is being neglected, and we will have to improve methodologic research in ways that it can be well disposed to real applications and different contexts.

Being an epidemiologist in 2020 has allowed me to reconnect with my roots and with the motivations that led me to where I am today. It has meant appraising the value of social epidemiology and how to put methods development at people’s needs and service. It has meant being critical about the regional frontiers that divide science and epidemiology between the global north and the global south. Finally, I realized that, no matter how far I am from my home country, if I am not accountable for my privilege to this learning process, I will be perpetuating this division.

References

- Almeida, F. (2021). Exploring the Impact of COVID-19 on the Sustainability of Health Critical Care Systems in South America. *International Journal of Health Policy and Management*, 10(8), 462–464. <https://doi.org/10.34172/ijhpm.2020.116>
- Bjork-James, C. (2020). Mass Protest and State Repression in Bolivian Political Culture: Putting the Gas War and the 2019 Crisis in Perspective.
- Fullman, N., Yearwood, J., Abay, S. M., Abbafati, C., Abd-Allah, F., Abdela, J., Abdelalim, A., Abebe, Z., Abebo, T. A., Aboyans, V., Abraha, H. N., Abreu, D. M. X., Abu-Raddad, L. J., Adane, A. A., Adedoyin, R. A., Adetokunboh, O., Adhikari, T. B., Afarideh, M., Afshin, A., ... Lozano, R. (2018). Measuring performance on the Healthcare Access and Quality Index for 195 countries and territories and selected sub-national locations: A systematic analysis from the Global Burden of Disease Study 2016. *The Lancet*, 391(10136), 2236–2271. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736\(18\)30994-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0140-6736(18)30994-2)
- Halpern, N. A., & Kay, S. T. (2020). United States Resource Availability for COVID-19. Society of Critical Care Resources.
- Red Estratégica para el Autocuidado Socio-Comunitario. (2020).
- Trigo, M. S., Kurmanaev, A., & McCann, A. (2020). Politicians Clashed, Bolivia's Pandemic Death Rate Soared.

Chapter 9

Summary / Samenvatting

9.1 English Summary

Given the large burden of dementia affecting the population worldwide, major research efforts are taking place to identify ways to prevent and delay the onset of dementia. Several potential targets of intervention have been proposed, mostly based on large observational data, though findings have been sometimes contradictory. The aim of this thesis was to study the effect of different potential targets of intervention related to dementia prevention that have had controversial results in previous studies. To this matter, I overcame previous methodological challenges and frequent sources of bias by implementing causal inference theory and corresponding methods, such as target trial emulation and application of methods that take into account time-varying confounding feedback. To do so, I used data collected for the Rotterdam Study, a population-based cohort with rich longitudinal data assessment for over 20 years.

In **Chapter 2** I emulated a hypothetical randomized trial for estimating the intention-to-treat (“initiating treatment” vs. “not initiating treatment”) and per-protocol effect (“initiating and sustained use” vs “not initiating ever”) of statins in the risk of dementia. Eligibility criteria were defined in a way that allowed us to set a clear time zero, I conceptualized a “sequence of trials”, which allowed us to assess eligibility criteria every month between 1993 and 2007, each of them with a 1-month enrollment period, increasing sample size and precision of estimates. In this study, I found that individuals with sustained statin use, but not statin initiation alone, had reduced 10-year risks of dementia and dementia or death. These results highlight the need to ask and answer questions related to a per-protocol effect.

Likewise, in **Chapter 3** I emulated a target trial to estimate the sustained effect of hypothetical interventions on systolic blood pressure (SBP) control, including in combination with an intervention on smoking cessation over follow-up, on the risk of first-ever stroke and dementia over 15 years of follow-up. By leveraging longitudinal information, and with the application of the parametric g-formula, I was able to simulate multiple treatment arms from the same source of data. All interventions were associated with a stroke risk reduction. In contrast, I did not observe a change in the risk of dementia, and all point estimates were above one. These results need to be interpreted in the context of death as a competing event. Given that I targeted a total effect, part of the effect on the risk of dementia is mediated by how interventions reduce the risk of death.

Since “reducing blood pressure” does not represent a well-defined intervention, in **Chapter 3** I discuss the different interpretations of the consistency assumption and limitations of our results. However, this study shows how, even when we don’t have measures of the specific intervention, we can still conceptualize the target trial, under clear and transparent assumptions. In **Chapter 4**, I take this reasoning further to disentangle the potential sources of bias that could explain the inverse association between cancer and dementia found in previous studies. To this matter, I bring the Pin-1 hypothesis as part of the research question and progressively build a causal directed acyclic graph, outlining the assumptions needed to study the effect. I highlight the challenges that arise, which may introduce bias, and describe how these can be prevented (up to a certain extent) through different analytic decisions. Results show how depending on the confounding and selection bias control, and how cancer was used as a time-varying proxy, the risk ratio ranges from below the null to above the null.

Death played the role of a competing event in the previous studies. Since assumptions, results, and interpretation change depending on how we define this event, I aimed to understand the current practices on this topic in dementia research studies. In **Chapter 5** I present a systematic review of longitudinal studies focused (implicitly or explicitly) on causal effects in dementia risk. I found that almost half of the studies did not describe how death was handled in the methods section and only about ten percent had a clear and complete description of how death was treated in the main analysis. The vast majority presented estimates of a hazard ratio, mostly under a Cox proportional hazards model, though none reported the correct interpretation given the presence of a competing event nor discussed the related assumptions.

These results highlight the need for more educational applied resources in the area of competing events in causal inference. Thus, in **Chapter 6** I go through the key concepts of traditional estimands for competing events, the total effect and controlled direct effect, and outline their assumptions and interpretations. I present a hypothetical randomized trial on smoking cessation in late-midlife and emulate such a trial. The results highlight how different causal contrasts can result in different estimates, here going in opposite directions. Thus, we cannot begin to describe “bias” due to a competing event, let alone do something about that supposed bias, without stating clearly what question we were seeking an answer for.

In **Chapter 7** I discuss the findings and methodological implications of this dissertation while reflecting on the broader implications of the research and

future areas of research. To conclude, in **Chapter 8** I reflect upon how the SARS-CoV-2 pandemic has forged my motivations and the next steps ahead.

9.2 Nederlandse Samenvatting

Gezien de grote last van dementie die de bevolking wereldwijd treft, vinden er grote onderzoeksinspanningen plaats om manieren te vinden die het ontstaan van dementie voorkomen en vertragen. Er zijn verschillende potentiële methodes voor interventies voorgesteld, meestal op basis van grote observatiegegevens, hoewel de bevindingen soms tegenstrijdig waren. Het doel van dit proefschrift was om het effect te bestuderen van verschillende potentiële methodes van interventies met betrekking tot dementie preventie die controverse resultaten hadden in eerdere studies. Wat dit betreft heb ik eerdere methodologische uitdagingen en frequente bronnen van bias overwonnen door de causale inferentie theorie en bijbehorende methoden te implementeren, zoals target-trial-emulatie en met de toepassing van methodes die rekening houden met de tijd variërende confounding feedback. Om dit te doen heb ik gegevens gebruikt die zijn verzameld voor de Rotterdam Studie, een op de populatie gebaseerde cohort met uitgebreide longitudinale gegevensbeoordeling voor meer dan 20 jaar.

In **Hoofdstuk 2** heb ik een hypothetisch gerandomiseerde studie nagebootst voor het schatten van de intention-to-treat (“het starten van de behandeling” versus “het niet starten van de behandeling”) en het effect per protocol (“het starten en aanhouden van” versus “nooit starten”) van statines bij het risico op dementie. De geschiktheidscriteria werden zo gedefinieerd dat ik een duidelijke tijd nul kon stellen. Ik heb een “reeks van proeven” geconceptualiseerd waardoor ik tussen 1993 en 2007 elke maand de geschiktheidscriteria kon beoordelen, elk met een inschrijvingsperiode van 1 maand, waardoor de steekproefomvang en nauwkeurigheid van de schattingen toeneemt. In deze studie ontdekte ik dat personen met langdurig gebruik van statine, maar niet alleen de start van statine gebruik, een vermindert 10-jarige risico op dementie en dementie-gerelateerd overlijden hadden. Deze resultaten benadrukken de noodzaak om vragen te stellen en te beantwoorden met betrekking tot een per-protocol effect.

Evenzo heb ik in **Hoofdstuk 3** een doelstudie geëmuleerd om het aanhoudende effect van hypothetische interventies op de controle van de systolische bloeddruk (SBP) te schatten, inclusief in combinatie met een interventie op stoppen met roken tijdens de follow-up, op het risico op een eerste beroerte en

dementie gedurende 15 jaar follow-up. Door gebruik te maken van longitudinale informatie en met de toepassing van de parametrische g-formule, was ik in staat om meerdere behandelarmen uit dezelfde gegevensbron te simuleren. Alle interventies waren geassocieerd met een vermindering van het risico op een beroerte. Daarentegen zag ik geen verandering in het risico op dementie, en alle puntschattingen waren boven één. Deze resultaten moeten worden geïnterpreteerd in de context van de dood als een concurrerende gebeurtenis. Aangezien ik een totaal effect heb nagestreefd, wordt een deel van het effect op het risico op dementie gemedieerd door hoe interventies het risico op overlijden verminderen.

Aangezien “bloeddruk verlagen” geen goed gedefinieerde interventie is, bespreek ik in **Hoofdstuk 3** de verschillende interpretaties van de consistentie-aanname en beperkingen van mijn resultaten. Deze studie laat echter zien hoe we, zelfs als we geen metingen van de specifieke interventie heb, toch de doelstudie kan conceptualiseren, onder duidelijke en transparante veronderstellingen. In **Hoofdstuk 4** ga ik verder met deze redenering om de mogelijke bronnen van bias te ontrafelen die de inverse associatie tussen kanker en dementie, gevonden in eerdere studies, zouden kunnen verklaren. Hiertoe breng ik de Pin-1-hypothese als onderdeel van de onderzoeksvraag en bouw ik geleidelijk een causaal gerichte acyclische grafiek op waarin de aannames worden geschetst die nodig zijn om het effect te bestuderen. Ik belicht de uitdagingen die zich voordoen, die bias kunnen veroorzaken en beschrijf hoe deze (tot op zekere hoogte) kunnen worden voorkomen door middel van verschillende analytische beslissingen. Mijn resultaten laten zien hoe, afhankelijk van de controle van confounding en selectiebias, en hoe kanker werd gebruikt als een in de tijd variërende proxy, de risicoverhouding varieert van onder de nul tot boven de nul.

De dood speelde de rol van een concurrerende gebeurtenis in de vorige studies. Aangezien aannames, resultaten en interpretatie veranderen afhankelijk van hoe ik deze gebeurtenis definieer, wilde ik de huidige werkwijze in dit onderwerp in dementie onderzoek begrijpen. In **Hoofdstuk 5** presenteer ik een systematische review van longitudinale studies gericht (impliciet of expliciet) op causale effecten bij het risico op dementie. Ik ontdekte dat bijna de helft van de onderzoeken niet beschreef hoe met de dood werd omgegaan in de methoden sectie en dat slechts ongeveer tien procent een duidelijke en volledige beschrijving had van hoe de dood werd behandeld in de hoofdanalyse. De overgrote meerderheid presenteerde schattingen van een risicoverhouding, meestal volgens een Cox-model voor proportionele gevaren, hoewel geen enkele de juiste interpretatie rapporteerde gezien de aanwezigheid van een concurrerende gebeurtenis,

noch de gerelateerde veronderstellingen besprak.

Deze resultaten benadrukken de behoefte aan meer educatief toegepaste middelen op het gebied van concurrerende gebeurtenissen in causale gevolgtrekking. Dus in **Hoofdstuk 6** bespreek ik de belangrijkste concepten van traditionele schattingen, het totale effect en gecontroleerd direct effect, voor concurrerende gebeurtenissen, hun aannames en interpretaties. Ik presenteer een hypothetisch gerandomiseerde studie over stoppen met roken op middelbare leeftijd en emuleer een dergelijke studie na. Mijn resultaten laten zien hoe verschillende causale contrasten kunnen leiden tot verschillende schattingen die in tegengestelde richting kunnen gaan. We kan dus niet beginnen met het beschrijven van “bias” als gevolg van een concurrerende gebeurtenis, laat staan iets aan die vermeende bias doen, zonder duidelijk aan te geven op welke vraag we een antwoord zoek.

In **Hoofdstuk 7** bespreek ik de bevindingen en methodologische implicaties van dit proefschrift, terwijl ik reflecteer over de bredere implicaties van het onderzoek en toekomstige onderzoeksgebieden. Om af te sluiten, reflecteer ik in **Hoofdstuk 8** op hoe de SARS-CoV-2-pandemie mijn motivatie heeft gevormd en de volgende stappen vooruit.

Chapter 10

Appendix

PhD Portafolio

PhD candidate: Liliana Paloma Rojas Saunero

Department: Department of Epidemiology, Erasmus Medical Center

PhD period: February, 2018 - February 2022

Promotor: M. Arfan Ikram

Co-promotor: Sonja A. Swanson

General Courses

Activity	Year
ESP48 - Causal Inference (NIHES)	2018
ESP69 - Causal Mediation Analysis (NIHES)	2018
EP16 - Missing Values in Clinical Research (NIHES)	2019
RaukR: Advanced R for Bioinformatics Summer School (SciLifeLab)	2019
CE08 - Repeated Measurements (NIHES)	2019
ESP72 - Joint Models for Longitudinal and Survival Data (NIHES)	2019
Implementation Research with a focus on Infectious Diseases of Poverty (WHO - TDR)	2020
Introduction to Global Health (Parters in Health - Harvard Medical School)	2021

International Conferences

Event	Year
useR!	2020
Alzheimer's Association International Conference	2020
MELODEM Progress Annual Meeting	2020
Society of Epidemiologic Research Annual Meeting	2020
MELODEM Group Meeting	2021
Society of Epidemiologic Research Annual Meeting	2021

Note:

All as oral presentations

Teaching Activities

Activity	Year
Teaching assistant	
CC02 - Biostatistical Methods	2019
EPI524 - Confounding Control: A Component of Causal Inference	2019 - 2020
EP01 - Principles of Causal Inference	2020
Invited Lecturer	
Health Sciences Day, Erasmus MC, Netherlands	2019
Leibniz Institute for Prevention Research and Epidemiology - BIPS, Germany	2019
Clinical Research Department, Hospital Italiano de Buenos Aires, Argentina	2020
Open Science Community Rotterdam, Netherlands	2020
Epidemiology Department, Leiden University Medical Center, Netherlands	2020
Tutorium "An Introduction to Causal Inference and Target Trials" - IBS	2021
Student supervision	
Master's project: Competing events in Mendelian randomization studies	2020

Other Activities

Activity	Year
Peer Review	
Epidemiology, European Journal of Epidemiology, Journal of Causal Inference, BMC Medical Research Methodology, Plos One, The American Journal of Drug and Alcohol Abuse, Journal of the Intensive Care Society	2018 - 2021
Research Visits	
Harvard T.H. Chan School of Public Health, Boston, USA	2018
Leibniz Institute for Prevention Research and Epidemiology, Bremen, Germany	2019
Institutional and Community Service	
Organizer R-Ladies Rotterdam	2018 - 2020
Organizer Reprohack	2019 - 2020
Organizer Epidemiology Seminars	2019 - 2021

List of Publications

- **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Hilal S, Murray EJ, Logan RW, Ikram MA, Swanson SA. Hypothetical blood-pressure-lowering interventions and risk of stroke and dementia. *European Journal of Epidemiology*. 2021;36(1):69-79.
- **Rojas-Saunero LP**. In the midst of two realities. *Epidemiology*. 2021;32(1):148-149.
- Caniglia EC, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Hilal S, Licher S, Logan R, Stricker B, Ikram MA, Swanson SA. Emulating a target trial of statin use and risk of dementia using cohort data. *Neurology*. 2020;95(10):e1322-e1332.
- Heshmatollah A, Mutlu U, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Portegies MLP, Wieberdink RG, Koudstaal PJ, Ikram MK, Ikram MA. Unspecified Strokes: Time Trends, Determinants, and Long-Term Prognosis in the General Population. *Neuroepidemiology*. 2020;54(4):334-342.
- Hettne K, Proppert R, Nab L, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Gawehns G. ReproHackNL 2019: How libraries can promote research reproducibility through community engagement. *IASSIST Quarterly*. 2020;44:1-2.
- Téllez-Rojo MM, Rothenberg SJ, Texcalac-Sangrador JL, Just AC, Kloog I, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Gutiérrez-Avila I, Bautista-Arredondo LF, Tamayo-Ortiz M, Romero M, Hurtado-Díaz M, Schwartz JD, Wright R, Riojas-Rodríguez H. Children's acute respiratory symptoms associated with PM_{2.5} estimates in two sequential representative surveys from the Mexico City Metropolitan Area. *Environmental Research*. 2020;180:108868.
- van der Willik KD, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Labrecque JA, Ikram MA, Schagen SB, Striker BH, Ruiter R. Pathology-confirmed versus non pathology-confirmed cancer diagnoses: incidence, participant characteristics, and survival. *European Journal of Epidemiology*. 2020;35(6):557-565.
- Marciano S, Mauro E, Giunta D, Torres MC, Diaz JM, Bermudez C, Gutierrez-Acevedo MN, Narvaez A, Ortíz J, Dirchwolf M, Pollarsky F, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Gadano A. Impact of acute-on-chronic liver failure on post-transplant survival and on kidney outcomes. *European journal of gastroenterology & hepatology*. 2019;31(9):1157-1164.

- Díaz JM, Boietti BR, Vazquez FJ, Waisman GD, Giunta DH, **Rojas LP**, Peuchot V, Posadas-Martínez ML. Mean platelet volume as a prognostic factor for venous thromboembolic disease. *Revista Medica de Chile*. 2019;147(2):145-152.
- Mendizabal M, Tagliafichi V, Rubinstein F, **Rojas P**, Marciano S, Yantorno S, Cejas N, Barrabino M, Anders M, Cairo F, Villamil F, Blazquez L, Zerega A, Ferretti S, Fernández D, Paredes S, Aballay Soteras G, Gaité L, Bisigniano L, Silva MO. Liver transplantation in adults with acute liver failure: Outcomes from the Argentinean Transplant Registry. *Annals of Hepatology*. 2019;18(2):338-344
- Slullitel PAI, Díaz Dilernia F, Stagnaro J, **Rojas LP**, Posadas-Martínez ML, Buttaro MA, Slullitel GA. Are there any risk factors for developing complications with the use of retrievable vena cava filters in orthopaedic surgery?. *Rev Fac Cien Med Univ Nac Cordoba*. 2018;75(2):119-127.
- Gutt S, Argüero MJ, **Rojas LP**, Aragona HS, Tamaroff J, Abecia VH, Marcolongo M. Medium-term results in the treatment of obesity with an intragastric balloon: cohort study. *Acta Gastroenterol Latinoam*. 2017;47(1):58-63
- Marciano S, Mauro E, Dirchwolf M, Debernardi ME, Giunta DG, Pagotto V, **Rojas LP**, Gadano A. A Dynamic Definition of Acute Kidney Injury Does not Improve Prognosis Assessment in Acutely Decompensated Patients with Cirrhosis. *Journal of clinical and experimental hepatology*. 2017;7(2):135–143.
- Acion L, Zwick J, **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Arndt S. Distinctions between seeking-and non-seeking-treatment research participants: implications for clinical trials effectiveness. *The American Journal of Drug and Alcohol Abuse*. 2017;43(6):628-630.
- Gutiérrez Acevedo MN, Peuchot V, Ardiles V, Giunta D, Marciano S, **Rojas Saunero LP**, Waisman GD, Boietti BR, Posadas-Martínez ML. Incidence of venous thromboembolism in cirrhotic patients. *Acta Gastroenterol Latinoam*. 2016;46:201-204.
- Posadas-Martínez ML, **Rojas LP**, Vazquez FJ, De Quiros FB, Waisman GD, Giunta DH. Statistical Process Control: A Quality Tool for a Venous Thromboembolic Disease Registry. *Journal of registry management*. 2016;43(2):82-6.

- **Rojas-Saunero LP**, Claros Beltrán N. Familiar, socioeconomic and gynecologic aspects as risk factors for teenage pregnancy. *Revista Médica La Paz*. 2014; 20(1): 18-27.

Acknowledgments

This book summarizes a fraction of what these four years of doctorate have meant, in terms of learning and growth. When I started this journey, I did not imagine everything that would happen academically, professionally and personally. Now that I look back, this has resulted in the best experience of my life so far. For this reason, I would like to thank deeply those who have being a part of this journey.

To my promotor: Arfan, thank you for believing in my interest and skills and letting me join such an astounding team as a doctoral student. Thank you for always reminding me that the PhD is a unique path for each student, and as such I should embrace, own and enjoy my journey.

To my co-promotor: Sonja, I have no words to thank you for all the support. Thank you for teaching me the fascinating world of causal inference, for supporting me through the learning process and for giving me the security and confidence I needed in moments of frustration and impostor syndrome. Thank you for helping me find my voice, and for showing me that what I saw as weaknesses are actually my strengths. Furthermore, thank you for all the support you have given me when this academic journey converged with personal milestones such as pregnancy and motherhood. Thanks for showing me that it is possible to navigate both worlds and that...wow, it's worth it.

To my committee: Thank you very much for taking the time to read and review this dissertation. I am honored to have you all as part of the defense and I feel very excited and privileged to learn from your expertise.

To my collaborators: Jessica, Vanessa, Ellie C., Ellie M., Marcia. Thank you for being so generous with your expertise, for your kindness and patience and for taking the time to teach me as much as you all did. You are women that I truly admire.

To my causal inference group: Lizzie, Jeremy, and Kelly. I feel truly lucky for having had the opportunity to share this journey with all of you. Thanks for being such amazing friends and colleagues, for the fun times and for the nerdy (also fun) times. Sharing with you feels like the best reinforcement that epidemiology is the best career one could choose.

To the entire neuroepidemiology group and colleagues on the 28th floor: thank you very much for all the moments shared, thank you for showing me so much about the Dutch culture, you have made my experience in the Netherlands truly unforgettable!

To my dear friends: Irmita termita, my bosnian sister, thanks for being the most unconditional friend, thanks for feeding me, for teaching me how to squat like a true Balkan, for taking care of me and for always lifting me up when I was feeling low. Lizzie, thanks for being the friend with who I could share all my causal inference fears and grading nightmares, and for being there to watch Ghibli movies and play boardgames. Ani and Nikki, you made of Schiedam our home by being such amazing friends, part of our best memories with Dino are with you guys sharing nature, photography, home cooked meals and our different cultural traditions, and now... baby hacks! Silvi, Marcelo, Banafsheh, Arash, Hamid, Caro and Ale: thank you for being the international family that is always there to help and to celebrate all the milestones of this journey. Lau: thank you for always believing in me and for always being so present, in the good and bad times, giving me security and so much love. Tere: I feel so grateful for having had the opportunity of sharing this journey with you despite the distance.

To my dear friends: Adri, Carito, Filo, Yarita, Martin, Vani, Lu, Julita, Cris, Luli, Diegui, Flor, Bruno, Sergio. No matter the distance you will always have a place in my heart. Thanks for all the support and for helping me become who I am today.

To my peers and mentors from different communities of practice: MECOR family, MELODEM, R-Ladies, Reprohack, Open Science Community Rotterdam. You made this journey so much more interesting and fun, thanks for your generosity and amiability.

Ma, Pa y Camilita. Fankiu por siempre animarme a soñar en grande, y por darme alas para vencer las limitaciones geográficas para perseguir mis sueños. Fankiu por todo el apoyo y confianza que me dieron para descubrir mi propio camino y por estar ahí, cuidándome, conteniendome y alentándome, siempre. Su amor incondicional es mi aliento, mi energía y mi motivación. Los amo con todo mi corazón.

Dinito amado, lo que dije alguna vez se intensifica con los años, gracias por enseñarme que la vida es más hermosa cuando el vuelo es compartido. Gracias por saltar conmigo a lo desconocido, por ser mi compañero de aventuras y por siempre creer en mi. Gracias por interesarte por mi trabajo y hasta aprender de los temas de mi tesis. Te amo y no puedo esperar a seguir descubriendo y construyendo esta vida juntos.

Y a mi amada Amarucita, cuando crezcas sabrás que fuiste la fuerza y motivación que mamá necesitaba para escribir esta tesis. Te amo hijita.

About the author

Liliana Paloma Rojas Saunero was born on April 23, 1989 in La Paz, Bolivia. She was raised surrounded by beautiful mountains at over 3400 meters above sea level, and studied medicine at the local public university, Universidad Mayor de San Andrés. During the last two years of her studies, she was an undergraduate research assistant at the Research Institute in Health and Development, where her passion for research began. For this reason, after obtaining her medical degree in 2013, she moved to Buenos Aires, Argentina. There, she obtained her Master Degree in Clinical Research and worked as a Research Fellow in the Internal Medicine Research Area of the Hospital Italiano de Buenos Aires. In 2016, she was appointed as Associate Researcher at Hospital El Cruce, where she lead the efforts to develop an institutional registry for patients with liver diseases and in requirement of transplant. At the same time, she worked remotely as research consultant for the National Institute of Public Health in Cuernavaca, Mexico. Between 2016 and 2017 she pursuit the Specialization in Statistics for Health Sciences, a graduate degree provided by the Calculus Institute in the University of Buenos Aires. In 2017, she earned the Erasmus Summer Program Fellowship and traveled to Rotterdam to spend part of her summer learning from outstanding classes at the National Institute of Health Sciences. This trascendental experience taught her that to address research questions that required complex data, she required further training in advanced epidemiologic methods. For this reason, in 2018 she moved to Rotterdam and started her PhD training at the Epidemiology Department of Erasmus MC under the supervision of Sonja A. Swanson and M. Arfan Ikram, as part of the Causal Inference group and the Neuro-Epidemiology Group. During this time she was immersed in the world of causal inference methods development and had the opportunity to spend time in the Harvard School of Public Health in Boston, USA, as well as in the Leibniz Institute for Prevention Research in Bremen, Germany, collaborating with outstanding and truly kind researchers.

